

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 1

1. **PHILIP<sup>1</sup> SIMONS** was born in 1769. He died on Jul 11, 1802. He married Mary before 1784 in Logan County, Kentucky. She was born about 1765 in Logan County, Kentucky. She died after 1802.

Notes for Philip Simons:

This Philip Simons is my fourth great grandfather. It appears, from the family trees posted on Ancestry.com, that two sets of twins were born into this family, judging from the birth dates, which are only expressed in whole years.

Source: [http://www.familysearch.org/Eng/search/IGI/individual\\_record.asp?recid=100399350077&lds=1&region=11&frompage=99](http://www.familysearch.org/Eng/search/IGI/individual_record.asp?recid=100399350077&lds=1&region=11&frompage=99)

Phillip is the most distant ancestor for whom my records has any information. He would have only been seven years old when the American Revolution started, and his 1802 death made him a fairly young man, dying at age 43, though not too uncommon in those days.

Philip Simons and Mary had the following children:

- i. **DOROTHY<sup>2</sup> SIMONS** (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1783.
- ii. **MARY SIMONS** (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1784 in Logan County, Kentucky.
- iii. **JACOB SIMONS** (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1784 in Logan County, Kentucky.
- iv. **CATHERINE SIMONS** (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1790.
- v. **GEORGE SIMONS** (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1794 in Logan County, Kentucky.
- vi. **CHRISTIANA SIMONS** (daughter of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1800 in Logan County, Kentucky.

Notes for Christiana Simons:

Christian Simons was born in 1800, the year that Charles Goodyear(12/9/1800 - 7/1/1860), the famous American inventor and pioneer inthe commercial use of rubber, was born. You might say that at the endof Mr. Goodyear's life, he may have 'retired.'

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles\\_Goodyear](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Charles_Goodyear)

- vii. **WILLIAM SIMONS** (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born about 1800 in Logan County, Kentucky. He married CHARITY SEARS.
2. viii. **PHILIP J. "PHIL" SIMONS** (son of Philip Simons and Mary) was born in 1802 in Logan County, Kentucky. He married (1) DELIA KING (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) on Jun 14, 1824 in Logan County, Kentucky. She was born in 1803 in Virginia. She died between 1848-1850. He married (2) SARAH W. NEAL (daughter of Neal and UNNAMED) on Apr 17, 1855 in Hopkins

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 1

County, Kentucky. She was born in 1805 in Butler, Logan County, Kentucky. He married (3) **FRANCES BROOKS** on Mar 30, 1852 in Logan County, Kentucky. She was born in 1805 in Virginia.

## Generation 2

2. **PHILIP J.**<sup>2</sup> **"PHIL" SIMONS** (Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1802 in Logan County, Kentucky. He married (1) **DELIA KING** (daughter of Stephen King and Precilla) on Jun 14, 1824 in Logan County, Kentucky. She was born in 1803 in Virginia. She died between 1848-1850. He married (2) **SARAH W. NEAL** (daughter of Neal and UNNAMED) on Apr 17, 1855 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She was born in 1805 in Butler, Logan County, Kentucky. He married (3) **FRANCES BROOKS** on Mar 30, 1852 in Logan County, Kentucky. She was born in 1805 in Virginia.

Notes for Philip J. "Phil" Simons:

Philip J. Simons, my third great grandfather, was born in 1802 the year Congress authorized the establishment of the U.S. Military Academy at West Point, New York on March 16, 1802. It opened on July 4th.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United\\_States\\_Military\\_Academy](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_Military_Academy)

The 1830 Census shows this family living in Hopkins County, Kentucky, as it did later in the 1850 Census. The 1830 Census, which only enumerated people living in the household -- no names, except the head of household, indicates that children (or at least other people) lived in the household as follows: Males, less than age 5, which may have been Alfred, one male age 5 to less than 10 and one male age 10 to less than 15. There was a female under five and a female age 20 to less than 30.

The older female, quite likely, was Philip's wife, Delia King. His wife, the two older males and the younger female do not appear in this household's list of family members in the 1850 Census. The reader should recall that the 1850 Census was the first Census that listed all the names of household members present, even non-relatives. Those children missing from the 1850 Census probably had left home by then. Delia King Simons perhaps died between 1848, the latest birth of a child we see, and the 1850 Census.

In the 1850 Slave Schedules of Kentucky, Philip J. Simons is cited as owning a black slave male, age about 50, and a black slave female, age about 40.

The 1860 Slave Schedules of Kentucky had P. J. Simons cited as owning the following black slaves: a female, age 50, a male age 21, females ages 19, 5 and 2.

The Census of 1860 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky does show a wife with the name of Sarah. She is the second wife we see for Philip. I am assuming he was widowed from his first wife, as we have no information about the ending of that first marriage. Sarah may have been widowed as well (rather than divorced), as the 1860 Census indicates the household headed by Philip, with Sarah as the wife, contained two household members with last names of Krouse, ages 15 and 17. Sarah actually had three husbands over her life, with Philip J. Simons being the third and last husband.

A Simons researcher and descendant, Ms. April Boobish, of Oakville Saint Louis County, Missouri, communicated with me in 2007 through an Ancestry.com family group site, indicating she had a copy of a 1856 land title conveying some land by Philip J. Simons and his wife, Sarah W. Simons to their daughter, Mary Inez Simons Smith (she having married Mr. Washington B. Smith). Mary apparently was married prior to 1850, as she was not listed with Philip & Sarah Simons in the 1850 US Census in Kentucky. Of course, when the

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 2

conveyance of land was made, Philip's wife, Sarah, would have been Mary's step mother. The copy of the land deed indicated that Philip and Sarah sold cheaply (\$1.00) to Mary. The deed has it located near Stueben's Lick Run in Hopkins County, Kentucky.

To put history into perspective, 1856, the year of the land transfer, was the year Republican Party opened its first national convention in Philadelphia on June 17. It finally was 1860 when that effort produced its first Presidential candidate, Abraham Lincoln, who, of course went on to serve our nation as President. Lincoln is my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source:<http://www.ushistory.org/gop/origins.htm>

Notes for Delia King:

Delia King married Philip J. Simons in Kentucky, 1824. They gave issue to seven children, the last of which was born in 1848.

We assume that she died, and that it was anytime between the birth of the last child and July 30, 1850, the date that the Census taker visited the family for the US 1850 Census, which showed her absence. Marital status was not shown on the 1850 census, so we cannot know whether her husband was a widower or not at that time.

Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King had the following children:

3. i. ALFRED K.<sup>3</sup> SIMONS (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born on Mar 04, 1827 in Kentucky. He died on Jul 14, 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He married Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) before 1852. She was born on Feb 12, 1832 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died on Oct 13, 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas.
4. ii. MARY INEZ SIMONS (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born on Sep 11, 1829 in Kentucky. She died on Jul 22, 1901. She married Washington B. Smith between 1849-1863. He was born in 1824 in Kentucky.
- iii. PHILIP SIMONS (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1832 in Kentucky.
- iv. VIRGINIA B. SIMONS (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1835 in Kentucky.

Notes for Virginia B. Simons:

Virginia was born in 1835, the same year that Samuel Langhorne Clemens was born on November 30. Clemens later became known to the world as author Mark Twain.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mark\\_Twain](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mark_Twain)

- v. EDWIN A. "ED" SIMONS (son of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1836 in Kentucky.

Notes for Edwin A. "Ed" Simons:

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 2

Edwin was born the year that inventor Samuel Colt patented his revolver ( February 25, 1836). His year of birth also was when the Alamo in San Antonio, Texas, fell to Mexican forces after a 13-day siege on March 6, 1836. That was followed by the April 21st victory in that famous 18 minute battle where Texas' General Sam Houston Army of rag-tail volunteers defeated the honed military army of Mexico's General Santa Anna to seal the beginning of the Republic of Texas!

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel\\_Colt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Samuel_Colt)  
<http://www.nationalcenter.org/Alamo.html>  
<http://www.tamu.edu/ccbn/dewitt/batsanjacinto.htm>

- vi. PRISCILLA SIMONS (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born on May 10, 1840 in Kentucky. She died on Jul 02, 1923 in Lowes, Graves County, Kentucky. She married GEORGE W. ATON.

Notes for Priscilla Simons:

Priscilla Simons was born the month after Peter Ilich Tchaikovsky was born (4/25/1840 - 10/25/1893), the renowned Russian composer of well-known musical works as "Swan Lake," "Sleeping Beauty," "The Nutcracker," and the "1812 Overture."

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pyotr\\_Ilyich\\_Tchaikovsky](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pyotr_Ilyich_Tchaikovsky)

- vii. DELIA SIMONS (daughter of Philip J. "Phil" Simons and Delia King) was born in 1848 in Kentucky.

Notes for Delia Simons:

Delia was born the year Louis Comfort Tiffany (2/18/1848 - 1/17/1933), the American painter, decorator and designer, was born. Louis founded the Tiffany Glass Company, which no longer exists, in 1885. His father, Charles Lewis Tiffany, previously had founded the famous Tiffany & Co. jewellery store, in 1837.

Source: [http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany\\_louis\\_comfort.html](http://www.artcyclopedia.com/artists/tiffany_louis_comfort.html)

She also was born the year that Wyatt Earp (3/19/1848 - 1/13/1929) was born. He was the American frontiersman who became famous as a lawman and a gambler.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt\\_Earp](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wyatt_Earp)

Notes for Sarah W. Neal:

Evidence of Sarah appears first in a deed filed in Hopkins County, Kentucky wherein Philip and Sarah Simons conveyed for \$1.00 some land to their daughter, Mary I. Smith. Sarah would actually have been her stepmother.

The next record evidence we see of Sarah being a wife of Philip J. Simons is her presence as his wife in the 1860 US Census where they lived, Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky.

Since she does not appear in the 1850 Census for Philip's household, we may presume it

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 2

accurate that Philip and Sarah married sometime between 1850 and 1856, the date of the land deed. Indeed, as has been located in a Kentucky Marriage Index reported to me by Alice Boobish, it was on April 17, 1855.

Notes for Frances Brooks:

Whether or not Frances Brooks was a wife of Philip J. Simons is a matter of conjecture about a Logan County marriage record, March 30, 1852. Such record has Frances Brooks marrying a Philip I. Simons (the middle initial possibly a result of legibility error) in the same county where we last have a record of Philip J. Simons. Philip was not married in the 1850 Census (first wife presumed dead), and he did not marry the last wife of whom we know until 1855. So, this marriage is possible and looks likely.

My fourth cousin, once removed, Alice Boobish of Saint Louis County, Missouri, drew my attention to this possibility in our mutual study in the early months of 2007.

---

### Generation 3

3. **ALFRED K.<sup>3</sup> SIMONS** (Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Mar 04, 1827 in Kentucky. He died on Jul 14, 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He married Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett (daughter of Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey) before 1852. She was born on Feb 12, 1832 in Hopkins County, Kentucky. She died on Oct 13, 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Alfred K. Simons:

Alfred K. Simons, my second great grand father, was born March 4, 1827, the year that Fort Leavenworth was built on the Missouri River, near present-day Kansas City. The first book of poems was published by Edgar Allan Poe, "Tamerlane and Other Poems," printed in Boston, and it received scant attention. James Fenimore Cooper published "The Prairie," which became a best seller. The first Mardi Gras celebration in New Orleans was initiated by French-American students, who returning home on holiday, organized a procession of street maskers on Shrove Tuesday. And, lastly, the first swimming school in the United States opened in Boston. Students included John James Audubon, the famous bird painter, and former President James Quincy Adams, my 30th cousin, three times removed.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 176-177.

Alfred moved his family from Kentucky to Texas about 1853. He died almost immediately in July 1853 in Milam County, Texas. He was a member of the Old School Presbyterian Church.

Actually, part of western Milam County later became Williamson County. It may be that they had settled in Circleville in Williamson County, but that he just died while over in adjacent Milam County.

The remains of Alfred K. Simons were removed in March 1917 from the Locklin Cemetery in San Gabriel, Texas to the Taylor Cemetery (Taylor, Williamson County, TX). His remains were placed in proximity to that of his daughter-in-law, Charrie Elisabeth Simons [my great grandmother], whose remains also were removed in March of 1917 from the Circleville Cemetery to the Taylor Cemetery.

Source: Lambert, Ireta Simons, written note given me when we visited in Fort Worth, Texas on August 18, 2005. Ireta died April 4, 2007.

---

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 3

---

Notes for Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett:

Fannie, as Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett was known, was born February 12, 1832, which was on the 23rd birthday of future President Abraham Lincoln, my 30th cousin, three times removed. In 1832, "Swiss Family Robinson," the classic novel for children by John and Rudolph Wyss, was published for the first time in the United States, nearly 20 years after its appearance abroad. Andrew Jackson was elected President to his second term, defeating Henry Clay. Martin Van Buren was elected Vice President, as in those days, the Vice President was which ever candidate who was in second place in the Electoral College vote.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 188-190.

Fannie is the name recorded in the 1910 US Census for Taylor, Williamson County, Texas as the wife of Charles P. Vance. That Census entry indicates that it was said both of her parents were born in Maryland. However, other information we've recorded indicates Kentucky births for them. So, as often happens, uncertainty prevails!

The 1870 Census lists her as a wife, born in Kentucky, 1832, by the name of Ann S. W. This Census report was in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas. The 1880 Census, Precinct #6, Williamson County, Texas, identifies her only the initials, "A. D. L."

Apparently these are all the same wife, conjecturing that, based upon the Census indication of her being Kentucky born from 1832.

Her second name, de Noailles, was passed on to her granddaughter, Mattie de Noailles Simons (who is my grandmother). Also that lovely French name was passed on to her second great granddaughter, Martha deNoailles Sharpe (who is my sister). In addition, that name was given to her great granddaughter, de Noailles Anastasias Simons Philipps, daughter of Verner Alfred Simons. The source of that name in this non-French family is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. If such is true, that friend probably was a friend to Lemuel Green Hewlett or Rebecca J. Harvey, all of Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Fannie and all of her siblings.

Fanny's second marriage was to Charles Patrick Vance, by whom she gave issue to three sons and a daughter. In addition, James Alford Simons from her first marriage, was taken into the Vance home and raised.

Fanny died in 1891, which is the year when later on, the First Christian Church was erected. She and Charles had been instrumental in its founding December 9, 1877. The church's cornerstone shows Fanny's second husband, Charles, and her son for her first marriage, James A. Simons, both were on the seven-member Building Committee, as cited on the church's cornerstone.

In the year Fanny died, 1891, a charter was granted to Rice Institute, founded by William Marsh Rice, in Houston, Texas. Also, a patent for a motion picture camera, the first in its field, was filed by Thomas A. Edison. Edison, one of the premiere inventors in American History, is the sixth cousin, once removed, to United States President, Theodore (Teddy) Roosevelt. Teddy is the fifth cousin to President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 3

cousin, Alice Carpenter being our seventh great grandmother and ancestor in common. This is from my father's Sharpe family line.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, page 361.

Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett had the following child:

5. i. JAMES ALFRED<sup>4</sup> "JIM" SIMONS (son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette "Fannie" Hewlett) was born on Jan 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Sep 30, 1932 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married (1) CHARRIE ELIZABETH "BETTIE" EUBANK (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) on Jan 11, 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Apr 05, 1856 in Milan, Texas. She died on Oct 26, 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He married (2) MARTHA COUSINS "MATTIE" TOWNES (daughter of Eggleston Dick "E. D" Townes and Martha Cousins "Betts" Betts) on Sep 22, 1881 in Manor, Travis County, Texas. She was born in Oct 1855 in Alabama. She died on Feb 20, 1935 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.
4. MARY INEZ<sup>3</sup> SIMONS (Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Sep 11, 1829 in Kentucky. She died on Jul 22, 1901. She married Washington B. Smith between 1849-1863. He was born in 1824 in Kentucky.

Notes for Mary Inez Simons:

An 1856 Land Deed conveys for \$1 described land from Philip and Sarah Simons to their daughter, Mary I. Smith. This land deed copy is possessed by April B. (e-mail address thebobbishbunch@sbcglobal.net). April lives in Oakville, Saint Louis County, Missouri. She communicated that information to me April 11 and 12th, 2007.

Notes for Washington B. Smith:

Washington B. Smith's father was born in Kentucky and his mother was born in Virginia.

Source: 1850 Census, Hopkins County, Kentucky.

Mary Inez Simons and Washington B. Smith had the following children:

- i. INEZ A. SMITH (daughter of Washington B. Smith and Mary Inez Simons).
6. ii. MOLLIE S. SMITH (daughter of Washington B. Smith and Mary Inez Simons) was born in 1863. She married GEORGE G. WOOLFOLK. She married OMER.

---

### Generation 4

5. JAMES ALFRED<sup>4</sup> "JIM" SIMONS (Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Jan 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Hopkins County, Kentucky. He died on Sep 30, 1932 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married (1) CHARRIE ELIZABETH "BETTIE" EUBANK (daughter of William White Eubank and Martha J. Sanders) on Jan 11, 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Apr 05, 1856 in Milan, Texas. She died on Oct 26, 1876 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He married (2) MARTHA COUSINS "MATTIE" TOWNES (daughter of Eggleston Dick "E. D" Townes and Martha Cousins "Betts" Betts) on Sep 22, 1881 in Manor, Travis County, Texas. She was born in Oct 1855 in Alabama. She died on Feb 20, 1935 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 4

---

Notes for James Alfred "Jim" Simons:

James Alfred Simons, who was called Jim, is the only son of Alfred K. Simons and Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett Simons, my second great grandparents. Jim was born January 31, 1852 in Madisonville, Kentucky.

In Jim's birth year, 1852, Franklin Pierce was elected 14th President of the United States. Charles Dickens published "Bleak House," and Harriet Beecher Stowe published "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a book whose story would stir up a nation in turmoil over slavery issues that, in part, led to the War Between the States, beginning some eight years later. In 1852, African explorer David Livingston ventured into Zambezi 1852. And get this: The United States imported sparrows from Germany as a defense against caterpillars! I'd say that was a foul (fowl) decision!

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 418-419)

In the second year after the Simons' move from Kentucky, Texas was linked by telegraph on February 14, 1854 with the rest of the United States, when a connection between New Orleans and Marshall, Texas was completed.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February\\_14](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/February_14)

Shortly after Jim's family moved to Texas in 1853, and his father died, his mother remarried, which was to Mr. Charles Patrick Vance, about fourteen months later. Jim was taken into the home of Charles Vance, his step-father. This is evidenced by Jim's appearing as an eight year old household member of Mr. Vance's home in the 1860 Census in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas. Burleson County is just a few miles east of Williamson County, with Milam County in between. Jim's step-father and his mother bore four sons and one daughter.

Jim still resided in the Charles P. Vance household, according to the 1870 Census in Lexington, Burleson County, Texas, and he is listed still as being at school. He is reported as being a member of the firm of Simons, Root & Company of Taylor. He was educated in the common schools of Burleson County.

Jim is reported to have operated a general store in Circleville for Charles P. Vance, as early as 1873. He moved the store to Taylorsville in October, 1876. Later the town name changed to Taylor. (source: Land of Good Water, page 329) That store was called Vance & Company, and reportedly was capitalized with a beginning \$10,000.

Jim was raised in the Christian Church, that being the Christian choice of his step-father.

Charles P. Vance appeared in the 1870 Census in Caldwell, Burleson County, Texas (Texas 1870 Federal Census Index, Page 155). Charles P. Vance appeared in the 1920 Census in Houston, Harris County, Texas, indicating an age of 91, and indicating having been born in 1829 in Kentucky. This was was Jim's step-father. Through Mr. Haydon Fouke of Lecanto, Florida, a typed version of a nine page hand-written biography written by Charles Patrick Vance is in my files and has enhanced my writings about those in that family line, including Jim.

Jim married Elizabeth Charrie Eubank (Bettie) in 1874 in Circleville, my great grandmother. Then Jim moved the store as his own to be among the merchants opening stores in the new Taylor by October 1876. The Galveston Daily News June 4, 1876, described the new town as destined to become one of the largest, if not the principal, town between

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 4

Texarkana and Austin. Lots were auctioned off for \$150 to \$250.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, pages 327-329)

Jim and Bettie bore two children, Verner Alfred and Mattie deNoailles. She is my grandmother. Bettie died in 1876, only two months after my grandmother was born. After Bettie died, Jim remarried Martha C. (Mattie) Townes in 1881. He and Mattie bore six children: Dick, James, Jr., Ruth, Robert, John Charles and Thomas Shirley. Interesting, then, that Jim had a new wife named Mattie and a daughter from his first marriage named Mattie!

Jim and was instrumental in the founding of the First Christian Church of Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He was the second Superintendent of the Sunday School of the new church. The historical marker on the church building indicates its founding December 9, 1877. The cornerstone on the building still erected as we (my wife and I) visited it March 2, 2011 indicates an 1891 date for its construction. It tells us that the Rev. Mr. J. B. Sweeney was pastor, and there was a seven-member Building Committee listed. Jim was one of the Committee members and his step father, C. P. Vance, was another Committee member.

Jim Simons was a Democrat in political views, and served several terms as an Alderman in the city of Taylor.

James A. Simons served as Postmaster of Circleville, Williamson County 1874-75. He was Postmaster of Taylor for 1877 and 1895.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, page 421 & 456)

What would become named the town of Taylor in Williamson County, Texas was first platted and opened for public bidding on lots in 1876. This was done by the Texas Land Company with land it had purchased from the International and Great Northern Railroad that was running a rail line through the area. It was first called Taylorsville, but later it was shortened. It was named by Moses Taylor, one of the original projectors of the I&GN RR, and one of its largest investors. By 1878, the town had a population of about 1,000 and the "Bradstreet Book" for that year listed 32 firms doing business.

(Source: "Land of Good Water" Clara Stearns Scarbrough, Williamson County Sun Publishers, Georgetown, Texas 1973, pages 304-306)

Jim was instrumental in organizing the Building & Loan Association of Taylor in 1885, of which he was President.

My mother, Martha Dixon Chapman Sharpe, gave me a note late in her life (1970's) reporting that Jim moved from Williamson County to Fort Worth and farmed on the old Denton Highway about five miles north of the Tarrant County Court House, but this move is not dated in the note. His obituary, an undated copy of which I have from my cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe, indicates that Jim moved to Fort Worth in 1908, establishing a Jersey cattle dairy farm. The clipping indicates he took a leadership role in the dairy industry. This dairy land is reported to be on Old Denton Road, probably in what today is the town of Saginaw, Texas.

Descendants I've interviewed recently (2004) still living in Fort Worth and who were alive during the time of the farm say they cannot really remember exactly where it was, with all the development since then in Fort Worth. As best as I can estimate, I believe it may have been land located on which the intersection of Interstate Highway 35W and Interstate

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 4

Highway 820, or very near to it on the west side.

In 1908, things were popping around Fort Worth. It was coming into its own as a city. Just the year before, the Flatiron Building opened at Ninth and Houston Streets. At seven stories tall, it was the tallest building in the Southwest. As this report is updated in 2011, the building still stands as the oldest office building in Fort Worth. In 1908, the North side Coliseum was built in the Stockyards to house the Southwest Exposition and Fat Stock Show. In 1908, the Mail-Telegram newspaper was purchased by the Fort Worth Star, to become known as the Fort Worth Star-Telegram newspaper. It became perhaps the most influential paper in North and West Texas. Recently, I've gotten to be friends with the Editorial Page Editor, a woman named J. R. Labbe. She published some photographs and stories I wrote in 2009 surrounding the Presidential Inauguration of Barak Obama in Washington, D.C. Actually, it has been my privilege to publish photographs and notes in three north Texas newspapers for the Presidential Inaugurations of 2001, and 2005 as well.

It was the following year, 1909, that the Fort Worth Zoo opened as the first Zoo in Texas.

Source: "Fort Worth 2005/06 travel guide," the official publication of the Fort Worth Convention & Visitors Bureau.

In the 1930 U.S. Census in Tarrant County, Precinct #1, District #99, Jim's family consisted of himself, his wife, Martha, and a daughter, Ruth. They owned their home and lived next door to their son and his family, Dick Townes Simons. Dick and his family rented their house for \$30 per month, according to the Census report.

Jim's age at death is cited as 80 in the obituary clipping mentioned above. He was survived by his second wife, Martha Townes Simons, and their daughter, Miss Ruth Simons of Fort Worth, and six sons: Verner A. Simons of Lincoln, Nebraska (who was the son from his first marriage); from Fort Worth: Dick Townes Simons; James A. Simons, Jr.; Robert V. Simons; and J. Charles Simons; from Tyler, Texas, Mr. Shirley Simons. Not mentioned in the obituary is his daughter from his first marriage, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe [my grandmother], who was residing with her husband in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas at the time. She did not die till 1944. We have no idea why Verner from Jim's first marriage appeared in the obituary, but Nattie from his first marriage did not appear.

The obituary for James Alfred Simons reports that the funeral would be at the Simons' home on the Old Denton Road. The Rev. Mr. I. D. Anderson would officiate. Burial would be at the Greenwood Cemetery, which is located at 3100 White Settlement Road, just west of University Drive, and just north of the Cultural District of Fort Worth. The main entrance going north is Live Oak lane. The Simons family plot is in the Benediction Garden Section 35, in plot #29. It is right on the curbside of Live Oak, just north of the Flower Circle on the right side of the lane. I first visited that site on May 4, 2004 and located twelve of the Simons family grave sites. My wife, Suzanne, and I were married 30 years later to the exact day that Jim died.

In 1932, the year of his graduation to heaven, the famous Lindbergh kidnaping took place. The "Grand Canyon Suite" was composed by Ferde Grofe. Amelia Earhart became the first woman to cross the Atlantic in a solo flight. Franklin D. Roosevelt, my half eight cousin, was elected President of the United States, the first of the four such national elections he would win. The Pulitzer prize for "The Good Earth" was awarded to Pearl S. Buck. And the 29th annual World Series, September 28-October 2, was won by the New York Yankees, who swept the Chicago Cubs in four games, during which Jim died.

Source: Gorton Carruth, "Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates," Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1st edition 1817, 8th edition 1987, pages 490-493.

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 4

James (Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. was a strong Texas citizen who left a big record of diligence and contribution to communities where he lived from Central Texas to North Texas. He symbolizes truly what a family patriarch should represent.

Notes for Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank:

Bettie, as Charrie Elizabeth Eubank was known, was born April 5, 1856, the same year as was born the man destined to become the 28th President of the United States (1913-21), Woodrow Wilson [12/28/1856 -2/3/1924].

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Woodrow\\_Wilson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Woodrow_Wilson)

Bette was the seventh child born out of ten children in the William and Martha Eubank household, but the first to be born in Texas! The family moved from Kentucky to Texas sometime between Bettie's 1856 birth and the 1854 birth of her immediately older brother, William S. Eubank, who was born in Kentucky.

Bettie was raised in the Christian Church.

Bettie died at the young age of 20, just two months following the birth of her daughter, Mattie de Noailles Simons, who is my grandmother. We do not know the cause of Bettie's death, but it may have been connected with conditions surrounding the recent birth. Earlier, at age 18, she had given birth to Verner, Mattie's older brother.

James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank had the following children:

7. i. VERNER ALFRED<sup>5</sup> SIMONS (son of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank) was born on Oct 06, 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Feb 26, 1959 in Alameda, California. He married Edna Verna Blake (daughter of Emmanuel Blake and Jane Rebecca Weas) between Jun 1900-1906. She was born on Apr 12, 1878 in Sandy Creek, West Virginia. She died on Nov 05, 1941 in Coquille, Oregon.
8. ii. MATTIE DE NOAILLES "MAMA SHARPE" SIMONS (daughter of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Charrie Elizabeth "Bettie" Eubank) was born on Aug 20, 1876 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Feb 22, 1944 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She married Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavenna Kellogg) on Jun 07, 1900 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He was born on Aug 26, 1874 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on Mar 20, 1951 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Martha Cousins "Mattie" Townes had the following children:

9. iii. DICK TOWNES "TOWNES" SIMONS (son of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Martha Cousins "Mattie" Townes) was born on Jun 25, 1882 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Nov 08, 1955 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married Edna Snyder (daughter of Snyder) on Jun 21, 1905 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Apr 27, 1883 in Cheyene, Wyoming. She died on Feb 23, 1960.
- iv. JAMES ALFORD "JIM" SIMONS JR. (son of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Martha

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 4

Cousins "Mattie" Townes) was born on Oct 10, 1884 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Apr 01, 1960 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married Lillian Tobin (daughter of David Tobin and Clifford Eddleman) between 1910-1920 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She was born on Sep 04, 1896 in Texas. She died on Jul 02, 1997.

Notes for James Alford "Jim" Simons Jr.:

James Alford Simons, Jr. was born October 8, 1884. The very next day after that, Eleanor Roosevelt was born. She was the niece of United States President Theodore Roosevelt, and she ultimately married Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin, who also became President of the United States.

James Alford and his brother, John Charles, married two of the three Tobin sisters, Lillian and Fay respectively. The closeness of the family seems evident in that both households were next door neighbors as shown in the 1930 US Census in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. They were not, however, next door neighbors for the 1920 US Census. Another evidence of the closeness of these two households was that both the 1920 and the 1930 US Census reports listed the same occupation for both of the husbands: Manager at a Grain Company. It probably was the same company.

Apparently, James and Lillian did not give issue to any children, as I have found no reference to children in any of the several US Census reports covering years that would have been child bearing years.

- v. RUTH COUSINS SIMONS (daughter of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Martha Cousins "Mattie" Townes) was born on Jun 02, 1887 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas.
- 10. vi. ROBERT VANCE SIMONS (son of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Martha Cousins "Mattie" Townes) was born on Oct 06, 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Dec 12, 1971 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married IRETA ROBISON. She was born about 1898 in Forney, Texas. She died in Sep 1984 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.
- 11. vii. JOHN CHARLES SIMONS (son of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Martha Cousins "Mattie" Townes) was born on May 08, 1894 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Mar 17, 1944 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married Fay Tobin (daughter of David Tobin and Clifford Eddleman) before 1918. She was born on Feb 02, 1895. She died on Feb 06, 1988.
- 12. viii. THOMAS SHIRLEY "SHIRLEY" SIMONS (son of James Alfred "Jim" Simons and Martha Cousins "Mattie" Townes) was born on Mar 12, 1897 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He married Mollie Lucille Mantooth (daughter of Edwin James Mantooth and Callie) before 1922. She was born in Nov 1896 in Smith County, Texas.
- 6. **MOLLILE S. SMITH** (Mary Inez<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Washington B. Smith) was born in 1863. She married **GEORGE G. WOOLFOLK**. She married **OMER**.

Notes for Mollile S. Smith:

Mollie Smith(Woolfolk then Omer) used to own a boarding house in theSoulard Area at 930

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 4

Morrison, my grandmother said she thinks the house is still there. This is reported to me by April B. of Oakville, Saint Louis County, Missouri in her e-mail of 2007-04-12.

Mollie S. Smith and George G. Woolfolk had the following child:

13. i. EMMA LEE WOOLFOLK (daughter of George G. Woolfolk and Mollie S. Smith). She married ARCHIBALD OWEN KIRKWOOD.

---

### Generation 5

7. **VERNER ALFRED<sup>5</sup> SIMONS** (James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Oct 06, 1874 in Circleville, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Feb 26, 1959 in Alameda, California. He married Edna Verna Blake (daughter of Emmanuel Blake and Jane Rebecca Weas) between Jun 1900-1906. She was born on Apr 12, 1878 in Sandy Creek, West Virginia. She died on Nov 05, 1941 in Coquille, Oregon.

Notes for Verner Alfred Simons:

Verner was still in the Jim Simons household, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas in the US Census report of 1900. His occupation was that of a Railroad Baggage man. Verner would have been age 26 by then, and his father would have married his step mother, Martha Townes, 19 years earlier. In 1900, Verner was still unmarried. Verner's first child was born in Illinois in 1906, so we conclude that he married sometime between the 1900 Census and 1906. We do not know where the marriage may have taken place.

The 1930 U.S. Census reported that Verner and his family were living in Lincoln, Nebraska. It indicated they rented their home for a monthly rate of \$65.

We do not know of other places where he resided, nor do we know when he arrived in Alameda, California, where we understand he died in 1959, according to the California Death Index, 1940-1997.

Notes for Edna Verna Blake:

Edna's parents also were born in West Virginia, according to the 1830 U.S. Census taken in Lincoln, Nebraska, but we do not have their names or other data.

Verner Alfred Simons and Edna Verna Blake had the following children:

14. i. EDNA FLORENCE<sup>6</sup> "FLORENCE" SIMONS (daughter of Verner Alfred Simons and Edna Verna Blake) was born in 1906 in Illinois.
15. ii. BETTY SIMONS (daughter of Verner Alfred Simons and Edna Verna Blake) was born in 1908 in Colorado. She married DYER.
- iii. MARY SIMONS (daughter of Verner Alfred Simons and Edna Verna Blake) was born in 1910 in Missouri.
- iv. JAMES BLAKE SIMONS (son of Verner Alfred Simons and Edna Verna Blake) was born on Oct 20, 1910 in Mount Washington, Jackson County, Missouri. He died on Nov 10, 1988 in California.

Notes for James Blake Simons:

James is my first cousin, once removed, being of the generation of my father.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

All we have learned of where he lived is evidenced by his Social Security application copy which was entered from a San Francisco, California location.

His marital status and experience is unknown and the issuance of progeny is unknown. His niece, Beverly Ann Phillips, communicated with me in 2005 through e-mail from her Colorado home, indicating that she knew little of his life. She said she thought he had a daughter, and that he had contracted Alzheimer's disease at the end of his life.

Death Notes:  
alzhiemers

16. v. DE NOAILLES ANISTASIAS "NOLIE" SIMONS (daughter of Verner Alfred Simons and Edna Verna Blake) was born on Dec 23, 1913 in Independence, Jackson County, Missouri. She died on Mar 05, 1988 in Carson City, Nevada. She married WALTER EMILE PHILIPPS. He was born on May 16, 1911 in San Francisco, California. He died on Apr 23, 1988 in Fernley, Nevada.
8. **MATTIE DE NOAILLES<sup>5</sup> "MAMA SHARPE" SIMONS** (James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Aug 20, 1876 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Feb 22, 1944 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She married Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe (son of John Elsefer Sharp II and Sarah Lavenna Kellogg) on Jun 07, 1900 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He was born on Aug 26, 1874 in Ravenna, Portage County, Ohio. He died on Mar 20, 1951 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons:

Mattie de Noailles Simons, my grandmother, was born August 20, 1876, our nation's centennial year. Novelist Jack London was born that year. The National Baseball League was founded. Mattie was born the year that Alexander Graham Bell received a patent for the telephone on March 7, 1876. One month following Mattie's birth, on September 20, 1876, Robert Ingersoll (R-IL), a former state attorney general, told a veterans organization: "Every man that loved slavery more than liberty was a Democrat ... I am a Republican, because it is the only free party that ever existed."

Sources: <http://www.lucidcafe.com/library/96mar/bell.html>  
<http://www.grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>  
"The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 436-437

Mattie had that beautiful French middle name of de Noailles. It apparently came from her grandmother, Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett. Also that lovely French name was passed on to her granddaughter, Martha de Noailles Sharpe, who was my sister. Indeed, Mattie's brother, Verner, named a daughter, de Noailles Anastasia Simons. The source of that name in this non-French family is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. If such is true, that friend probably was a friend to Lemuel Green Hewlett or Rebecca J. Harvey, the parents living in Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett (Fannie) and all of her siblings.

Mattie lost her Mother when she was only two months old. Her young Mother was only age 20. We do not know the cause of this premature death. Mattie's Father remarried about five years later, but we do not know who, if anybody else, took up the maternal duties for Mattie and older brother, Verner, till the remarriage. It may have been a single-parent task

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

by Jim Simons to care for his son and daughter. However, I suspect he solicited outside help.

After Jim remarried Martha Townes, they bore five sons and a daughter, which were half-siblings for Mattie and her brother, Verner. Jim, Martha and the family moved to Fort Worth in 1908, but that was eighty years after Mattie had married Harry Seth Sharpe. Mattie and her family (my father and his brother) continued to live in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas the rest of her life.

Mattie was a strong wife, mother and was industrious around the house. During the 1930's, when the nation was in the throws of a national economic depression, we are told of two businesses she operated out of their home.

First, she cooked and packaged potato chips for sale. They had a little out building behind their home that was called the Potato House. The potato chip inventor was a cook named George Crum, allegedly in August 1853. From many brief tellings, that is all I could find out about the man. But other sources mention his racial background, e.g. "Crum was part Indian, part black, a former guide in the Adirondack s (New York state), and in his own way a rather colorful figure in this area" (Gribb 1975). Other times, only his Indian heritage is mentioned (Snack Food Association 1987; Barrett 1941). He is occasionally mentioned in histories of significant African-American figures, but not as often in collections dealing with native Americans. There appears little doubt that he actually existed, was a cook at Moon's Lake House on Saratoga Lake, New York and later, he purchased his own restaurant on the lake.

Source: <http://www.geography.ccsu.edu/harmonj/atlas/potchips.htm>

Secondly, Mattie created a boarding house setting in their home, whereby she served noon meals to paying customers. Their home was just a couple of short walking blocks from the Williamson County Courthouse square, and so much of the business and courthouse community around the county square patronized this food service. Their clientele included doctors, lawyers and judges.

Mattie lived a full and loving life. She died in 1944 when the nation was in the concluding throws of World War II. Her younger son, Dee Dee, had gone off to the Navy just prior to her death. In that year, the June 6th landing on Normandy shores was made, the Battle of the Bulge took place, Tennessee Williams wrote the "Glass Menagerie," the popular songs that year were "Don't Fence me In," "Rum and Coca Cola," and "Sentimental Journey."

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 522-523)

I remember Mattie in a couple of my family's visits to Georgetown in the early 1940's. My recollections of her are from fond memories. Mattie was a credit, both to the Simons family and to the Sharpe family. I was only age five when she died. Knowing her face probably was kept going for me through photographs, thankfully, that our family had and displayed of her and her husband.

She was an active member of the Presbyterian Church, and had a lot to do with my father's spiritual upbringing that resulted by his going into the Presbyterian ministry.

Mattie lies beside her husband in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. Both of her sons and their wives also lie next to their husbands.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

Notes for Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe:

Harry's birth record at the Portage County Courthouse in Ravenna reports his name as Henry Seth Sharp. Harry is the English diminutive for Henry, which apparently he used throughout his life, and by which he named one of his two sons, and by which a grand son is named. In all legal references to his name in Texas, Harry has been the operative name used, including on legal documents. Harry is my paternal grandfather.

His Portage County birth record is a secondary source document. At some point in history, the courthouse had a fire in which many original records were destroyed, including John's. Later, county staff people assembled a birth record from other records in the county and nearby cities to represent best efforts at reconstructing a birth file.

Harry apparently was named after his uncle, Henry Sharp, his father's brother. Seemingly, of the four children in the family of John Elsefer and Elizabeth Sharp, only these two brothers moved to Ohio, John Elsefer Sharp II and Henry Sharp.

The year that Harry was born, 1874, was the year that national leaders US President Herbert Hoover and English Prime Minister Sir Winston Churchill were born. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin, once removed, to U.S. President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, my half eighth cousin. Our ancestor in common is our seventh great grandmother, Alice Carpenter Southworth Bradford. FDR descends from her first husband, Edward Southworth, and my line descends through her second husband, Plymouth Colony Governor William Bradford.

Verdi's "Requiem" was composed in 1874 in Milan, Italy, as was Brahms' "Hungarian Dances" composed. And the first zoo in America was established in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 434-435

Harry was born the same year as Thomas J. Watson, Sr., (2/17/1874 - 6/19/1956), the American industrialist who built IBM (International Business Machines, Inc.). It is of interest that on Mr. Watson's 122nd birthday, World chess champion Garry Kasparov beat the IBM super computer "Deep Blue," winning a six-game match in Philadelphia. It took a long time to get the best of Mr. Watson's company! But, do not despair. Two years later, Deep Blue came back to beat Mr. Kasparov! Of course, I like this story, as IBM was my employer in 1957-58 and in 1962-69.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas\\_J.\\_Watson](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_J._Watson)

<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/watch/html/c.10.html>

<http://www.research.ibm.com/deepblue/home/html/b.html>

Harry was born the same year as was John D. Rockefeller Jr. (1/29/1874- 5/11/1960), the American philanthropist, who is the third great grand nephew of Johann Philip Rockefeller and Catherina Sharp, Harry's second great grand aunt and uncle.

Harry came to Texas about 1895 at age 21, settling in Georgetown, Williamson County, a town that had been established in 1848 and is the county seat. He worked for the Railroad Express Company a long time. A part of his later occupational life was working in the Williamson County Tax Collector's office. Five years after arriving, Harry married a local Williamson County girl from nearby Taylor, Mattie de Noailles Simons.

He served in the U.S. military in the Spanish American War. It was the conflict that marked

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

the emergence of the United States as a world power. This brief conflict between the United States and Spain took place between April and August 1898, over the issue of the liberation of Cuba. In the course of the war, the United States won possession of Guam, Puerto Rico, and the Philippine Islands. The treaty ending the Spanish-American War was declared in effect on April 11, 1899.

Harry was a Private in Company L of the Texas Infantry. He drew a pension as of November 21, 1927, Certificate #A-8-6-28, Company L, Texas Infantry. In historic narratives about the Spanish American War, it is noted that then Col. Theodore Roosevelt, the future President of the United States, had a recruiting effort in San Antonio to garner soldiers for the war effort. Roosevelt's recruiting was in the Menger Hotel, that gracious old place of hospitality across the street from the famed Alamo. The recruiting story is available at the hotel today, where we have visited several times. Actually, when my parents lived in San Antonio in their senior years (1968-1981), the restaurant in the Menger Hotel was the favorite place of luxury that my mother relished to attend. Though we do not have information about Harry's recruitment, we believe it most likely took place at this San Antonio event, as it is reasonably close to Georgetown where Harry lived.

Source: General Index to Compiled Services Records of Volunteer Soldiers Who Served During the War With Spain, #M871, Reel #100 and General Index to Pensions, 1861-1934, T-288, Roll #424, Pension #1597454.

My son, Todd Wittman Sharpe, has a telescope I've handed down to him, which we believe was used by Harry in that Spanish American War. Harry is Todd's great grandfather. The telescope had been handed down to me from my father, who is the son of its original owner, Harry.

Harry was Lutheran, hearkening back to our original Sharp ancestor, Otto Scherp, and Mattie was from the Christian Church (Disciples of Christ). They combined their Christian practice by joining the First Presbyterian Church in Georgetown in 1903. They joined upon statement of their faith in Jesus Christ. Both of their sons were baptized there and later made teenage professions of faith in that church.

Though I don't know what his business associates called him (probably just "Harry"), he was always known in the context of the family and in my recollection as Papa Sharpe. In fact, I had such fond association with Papa Sharpe that it was chosen as the name by which I asked my grandchildren to address me.

The Census in 1910 for Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas sites the occupation of Harry as a Deputy Sheriff. The Census of 1920 describes his occupation as Deputy Tax Collector, Williamson County Courthouse. The 1930 Census says his occupation was that of Accountant at the City Collector's Office.

There was an out building behind their home at 1005 Main Street. It was called the Potato House. It was the place where Mattie (his wife) pursued her home industry of potato chip business during the 1930's. Those were the economic depression years of the U.S. economy and many people had to be creative to sustain their families. Long after needing to be used as a potato house, it became the retreat house for Papa Sharpe in his old age, particularly after he was a widower. Sort of his "office away" from the house, where he could be on his own. I remember making visits to that back house to the kindly old grandfather and hearing him tell his stories about the town and life in general. He would sit there amidst the swirl of the pipe tobacco smoke and spin his yarns.

The most fascinating place around the large back yard of Papa Sharpe was the unusually long garage. It could be entered from the back yard of the house on Main Street, but it stretched out behind the neighboring corner house and opened onto the side street. That

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

was a shortcut through which my cousins, Harry and Johnny, and I would go to get to the public park a block or so away for fun and play. The garage was filled with treasures of old pieces of various kinds of machinery, tools and miscellaneous parts. It was a marvel in which to explore.

Papa Sharpe's son, Harry Simons (known as "Dee Dee"), and family lived with them in the old Sharpe home as one big community home. Ultimately, after Papa Sharpe died, the family relented to the urgings of the First Baptist Church next door on the north side to sell the home to the church for its expansion. Years later, that congregation relocated to the new suburbs, but a remnant of it remained, and the church name was changed to the Main Street Baptist Church, as it still is in 2011.

It is of interest to note that John D. Rockefeller, Sr., the world-known petroleum industrialist, donated the church bell to that First Baptist Church. The Sharpe's, I am confident, did not realize it while they were neighbors, but Rockefeller was the second great grand nephew, twice removed of Harry's great Uncle Johann Philip Rockefeller, husband of Carthrina Sharp.

<http://www.dasharpe.com/Genealogy/RockefellerSr.html>

(Source: The First Baptist Church of Georgetown by Sharon Ducan, an article appearing in the "Williamson County, Texas SesquicentennialHistory" 1986.)

The donation of the church bell also is told in the "Williamson County, Texas, Its History & Its People," by Mrs. Jean Shroyer and Mrs. Hazel Hood, Williamson Genealogical Society, Inc., Round Rock, Texas, 1985, page21.) We do not know the circumstances which brought Rockefeller to know about the need and to donate a bell to the First Baptist Church of Georgetown. My visit in 2005 to the Main Street Baptist Church offices resulted in my being told that an long time member's recollection simply was that another member took it upon his or herself to write a letter of request to Mr. Rockefeller for the bell. Must have been a well worded letter!

The church's initial use of the old Sharpe home was for its children's ministries. Later, new buildings replaced the old Sharpe home.

Harry died in 1951, the year the 22nd amendment to the U. S. Constitution was passed, limiting the service in the office of President to two terms. It was the year J. D. Salinger published "The Catcher in the Rye," and the "Caine Mutiny" by Herman Wouk earned a Pulitzer Prize.

Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, BernardGrun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, page 532.

Papa Sharpe is buried at the Odd Fellows Cemetery close by the rear of Southwestern University, alongside of his wife, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe. Subsequently, both of his sons and their wives were buried in the same plot. His brother's wife, Mrs. Alfred L. (Lucy) Sharpe and their son, A. L. Sharpe, Jr., are buried in that plot. His grandson, Johnny, is also buried in that cemetery, but not in the original Sharpe plot, as it if full. Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons and Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe had the following children:

17. i. DWIGHT ALFRED SHARPE (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) was born on Sep 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Aug 02, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. He married Martha Dixon Chapman (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) on May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelinia County, Texas. She was born on Apr 05, 1904 in Lufkin,

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

Angelina County, Texas. She died on Aug 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.

18. ii. HARRY SIMONS "DEE DEE" SHARPE (son of Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles "Mama Sharpe" Simons) was born on Dec 19, 1904 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Sep 23, 1977 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp (daughter of John Franklin Stapp and Mae Davis) on Jun 25, 1926 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Aug 16, 1908 in Andice, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Dec 02, 1988 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.
9. **DICK TOWNES<sup>5</sup> "TOWNES" SIMONS** (James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Jun 25, 1882 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Nov 08, 1955 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married Edna Snyder (daughter of Snyder) on Jun 21, 1905 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Apr 27, 1883 in Cheyene, Wyoming. She died on Feb 23, 1960.

Notes for Dick Townes "Townes" Simons:

Dick was born just about three months following Congress outlawing polygamy and two months following the shooting death of famed American outlaw, Jesse James. Dick was born at noon in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas.

In the birth record of Dick & Edna's first child, Gladys Ruth Simons on May 31, 1907, it cites his occupation as a wholesale grover and the name of his business as Nally Grocery Company. Edna is cited as a housewife.

Dick often was called by his middle name, Townes, which was his mother's maiden name. Dick is my half granduncle. Our ancestor in common is his father, James (Jim) Alford Simons, Sr., who is my great grandfather. I am descended through Jim and his first wife, Charrie Elizabeth (Bettie) Eubank Simons. Dick is descended through Jim and his second wife, Martha Cousins Townes Simons.

In the 1930 U.S. Census taken in Tarrant County, Texas, Dick, his wife and all four children resided in a rented house for a \$30 monthly rent. They lived immediately next door to his father, James A. Simons, Sr., wife and one child, Ruth. It indicated the elder Simons owned their home.

A note to me in December 2004 from his grandson, Jim Simons, indicated that Dick traveled throughout Texas as the American Jersey Cattle Club Representative. Jim sent me in September 2005 some material that reported about the National Dairy Shrine located on U.S. Highway 12 East (Whitewater Avenue) in Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin, next to the Hoard Historical Museum. There was included a list that organization had compiled over the years of awards and honorees who were considered pioneers in the dairy industry, which included Dick as such a pioneer, serving in the role of the Texas Jersey Field Representative.

In September 2005, a letter was written to me from the National Dairy Shrine of Columbus, Ohio, where I had inquired about Dick Simons. They were gracious to provide a file photograph for me as well as the following narrative written by a Mr. Floyd Johnston in 1955 just when Dick was being honored.

"Dick Townes Simons was a pioneer dairy leader and extension worker in the Southwest. He was born in Taylor, Texas on June 25, 1882 and died November 8, 1955.

"Mr. Simons was a Jersey Field Representative in the Southwest for over 30 years. He

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

served as president of the Texas Jersey Cattle Club and was its secretary for 33 years. He was both vice-president and president of the Texas Agricultural Workers Association and was named 'Man of the Year of Texas Agriculture' in 1946. He lived on and operated his own dairy farm north of Fort Worth, Texas. At the time of his death in 1955, he was serving on the Board of Directors of the Fort Worth Fat Stock Show and was president of The American Jersey Cattle Club.

"Mr. Simons spent all of his life working for the improvement of dairy cattle. Though he was a representative of the Jersey breed, he was known for his admiration for fine livestock and his unwavering confidence that they create happiness and success for those who have learned the requirements of productive animals and give them devoted care and attention.

"No man has ever made a greater contribution to dairying than Dick Simons. He must be accorded a place of high honor for his contributions."

Notes for Edna Snyder:

According to the 1930 Census in Fort Worth, Texas, both her father and mother were born in Mississippi.

Dick Townes "Townes" Simons and Edna Snyder had the following children:

- i. GLADYS RUTH<sup>6</sup> SIMONS (daughter of Dick Townes "Townes" Simons and Edna Snyder) was born on May 31, 1907 in Texas. She died on May 31, 1959.

Notes for Gladys Ruth Simons:

In the year that Gladys was born, James Michener (2/3/1907 -10/16/1997), the American novelist/short story writer, was born. Michener died at an advanced age while living in Austin, Travis County, Texas. He was a Presbyterian and served the University of Texas.

Source: <http://www.achievement.org/autodoc/page/mic0bio-1>

She died unmarried, according to the obituary of her brother, James Robert Simons, in the Lansdale (Pennsylvania) Reporter in 2000.

19. ii. JOHN TOWNES SIMONS (son of Dick Townes "Townes" Simons and Edna Snyder) was born on Oct 22, 1909 in Texas. He died on Jun 12, 1990 in Tarrant County, Texas. He married ODESSA FAY DOWDY. She was born in 1913. She died on Mar 15, 1978.
  20. iii. EDNA VIRGINIA SIMONS (daughter of Dick Townes "Townes" Simons and Edna Snyder) was born in 1919 in Texas. She died before 2000. She married Billie Oliver Patterson on Feb 14, 1948.
  21. iv. JAMES ROBERT "JIM BOB" SIMONS (son of Dick Townes "Townes" Simons and Edna Snyder) was born on Mar 07, 1922 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He died after Mar 07, 2000 in Lansdale, Pennsylvania at the North Penn Hospital. He married PATRICIA M. MCLAUGHLIN.
10. **ROBERT VANCE<sup>5</sup> SIMONS** (James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Oct 06, 1891 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Dec 12, 1971 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married **IRETA ROBISON**. She was born about 1898 in Forney, Texas. She died in Sep 1984 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

Robert Vance Simons and Ireta Robison had the following child:

22. i. IRETA<sup>6</sup> SIMONS (daughter of Robert Vance Simons and Ireta Robison) was born on Dec 14, 1930 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She died on Apr 04, 2007 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married JAMES RUSSELL "RUSS" LAMBERT. He was born on Mar 21, 1929 in Lansing, Michigan.
11. **JOHN CHARLES<sup>5</sup> SIMONS** (James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on May 08, 1894 in Taylor, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Mar 17, 1944 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married Fay Tobin (daughter of David Tobin and Clifford Eddleman) before 1918. She was born on Feb 02, 1895. She died on Feb 06, 1988.

Notes for John Charles Simons:

The year that John Charles Simons was born, Norman Rockwell (2/3/1894- 11/8/1978), the American illustrator, was born.

Source:[http://www.illustration-house.com/bios/rockwell\\_bio.html](http://www.illustration-house.com/bios/rockwell_bio.html)

John Charles and his brother, Jamea Alford, married two of the three Tobin sisters, Fay and Lillian respectively. The closeness of the family seem evident in that both households were next door neighbors as shown in the 1930 US Census in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. Another evidence of the closeness of these two households was that the US Census reports for 1920 and 1930 both listed the same occupation for both of the husbands: Manager at a Grain Company.

Notes for Fay Tobin:

Fay was born the very same day as was born George Stanley Halas (2/2/1895 - 10/31/1983), American founder and owner of the Chicago Bears football team.

Source:[http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/George\\_Halas](http://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/George_Halas)

Fay was born four days before baseball hall-of-famer George Herman "Babe" Ruth was born in Baltimore.

Source:<http://www.baberuth.com/flash/about/biograph.html>

According to the 1920 Census in Tarrant County, Fort Worth, her father was born in Missouri and her mother was born in Texas.

Fay was born the year that on September 18, 1895, Booker T. Washington (R-VA) delivered his "Atlanta Compromise" speech at the city's Cotton States and International Exposition. He urged African-Americans of the South to focus on economic advancement rather than political involvement:

"Our greatest danger is that in the great leap from slavery to freedom we may overlook the fact that the masses of us are to live by the productions of our hands, and fail to keep in mind that we shall prosper in proportion as we learn to dignify and glorify common labour, and put brains and skill into the common occupations of life."

In return, he called on southern whites to welcome and encourage prosperity for African-Americans "who have, without strikes and labour wars, tilled your fields, cleared your forests,

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

built your railroads and cities, and brought forth treasures from the bowels of the earth, and helped make possible this magnificent representation of the progress of the South."

Washington acquiesced, to a degree, with the southern Democrat demand for racial segregation -- "In all things that are purely social we can be as separate as the fingers, yet one as the hand in all things essential to mutual progress." -- but also said "There is no defense or security for any of us except in the highest intelligence and development of all."

As a southerner, Washington recognized the futility of challenging the white supremacist Democrats, that struggling for political rights in the Jim Crow South was not only pointless but could be suicidal. Modern readers may sneer at this approach unless they understand that this strategy was calculated so as not to provoke a devastating reaction by the Democrats, at a time when a black person could be lynched for as little as looking a white person in the eye.

He concluded: "Let us pray God, will come, in a blotting out of sectional differences and racial animosities and suspicions, in a determination to administer absolute justice, in a willing obedience among all classes to the mandates of law. This, coupled with our material prosperity, will bring into our beloved South a new heaven and a new earth."

Source: <http://www.grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>

John Charles Simons and Fay Tobin had the following children:

- i. MARY ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup> SIMONS (daughter of John Charles Simons and Fay Tobin) was born on Jan 12, 1918. She died on Mar 15, 1930.

Notes for Mary Elizabeth Simons:

Mary Elizabeth Simons is my half first cousin, once removed. Our ancestor in common is James Alford Simons, Sr., who is her grandfather, through his second wife, Martha Cousins Townes Simons. James is my great grandfather through his first wife, Charrie Elizabeth Eubank Simons.

Mary Elizabeth Simons died as a young 12 year old child on March 15, 1930, exactly one week after William Howard Taft died, the 27th President of the United States and a former chief justice of the United States. He died in Washington, D.C., at age 72 on March 8th. William Howard Taft is the father-in-law of Eleanor Kellogg Chase Taft, my 7th cousin, once removed. The ancestors in common with Eleanor and me are Joseph Kellogg and Joanne Foote, both born in the 1620's. They are her sixth great grandparents and my seventh great grandparents.

23. ii. JOHN CHARLES "CHARLES" SIMONS (son of John Charles Simons and Fay Tobin) was born on Oct 06, 1923 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He died on Jan 07, 2000 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married VIRGINIA BEGGS ANDERSON. She was born on Apr 26, 1928 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.
24. iii. BEVERLY FAY SIMONS (daughter of John Charles Simons and Fay Tobin) was born in 1927. She died in 1996. She married WALTER BENNETT.
12. **THOMAS SHIRLEY<sup>5</sup> "SHIRLEY" SIMONS** (James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Mar 12, 1897 in Taylor, Willimamson County, Texas. He married Mollie Lucille Mantooth (daughter of Edwin James Mantooth and Callie) before 1922. She was born in Nov 1896 in Smith County, Texas.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

Notes for Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons:

Now, Shirley would be my half grand uncle through the Simons family. His wife, Mollie, is the niece of Calvin Mantooth. Calvin is the husband of my great grand aunt, Sarah Dixon, daughter of my earliest Texas Ancestor, Judge Felix B. Dixon of San Augustine, Texas. So that means that my family connection to the Simons comes from two different directions!

The first one, through James Alfred Simons, Sr. represents my paternal grandmother's line. The connection through Mollie Lucille Mantooth represents my mother's maternal line. Such interesting connections are found, aren't they?

Shirley was born the same year as was born Amelia Earhart (7/24/1897 -7/2/1937), the American aviator who was the first woman to fly alone over the Atlantic.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amelia\\_Earhart](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amelia_Earhart)

Notes for Mollie Lucille Mantooth:

Mollie Lucille Mantooth was born in November 1896, just the month prior to Ira Gershwin's (12/6/1896 - 8/17/1983) birth, the famous American lyricist of Broadway musicals and films.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ira\\_Gershwin](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ira_Gershwin)

In a note from my mother, Martha Dixon Chapman Sharpe, undated, but written sometime in the 1970's, she said that James A. Simons's surviving son at his death, Shirley Simons, an architect from Tyler, Texas, had married Mollie Mantooth of Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. Mollie is related to my mother's Auntie Mantooth (Sarah Dixon, wife of Calvin Mantooth), who was the sister of Granny Abney (Martha Jane Dixon Abney). Calvin Mantooth is the half uncle of Mollie. Their ancestor in common is Thomas J. Mantooth. Calvin is descended through Thomas and his first wife, Mary Sisk Mantooth. Mollie is descended through Thomas and his second wife, Lydia Davis Dillon Mantooth.

The 1930 Census in Tyler, Smith County, Texas indicates that Molly's father was born in Tennessee and that her mother was born in Mississippi. That Census also spelled her name as Miley.

Mollie is the wife of my half grand uncle, Thomas Shirley Simons, who is the son of James Alfred Simons, Sr. This is on my Father's side of the family. Mollie is the half niece of Calvin Mantooth, who is the husband of my great grand aunt, Sarah Dixon, daughter of my earliest Texas Ancestor, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon of San Augustine, Texas. This is on my Mother's side of the family. Judge Dixon is my great, great grandfather. Mollie is the granddaughter of Thomas J. Mantooth and his second wife, Lydia Davis Dillon. Calvin Mantooth is the son of Thomas J. Mantooth and his first wife, Mary Sisk.

Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons and Mollie Lucille Mantooth had the following children:

- i. MOLLEY MANTOOTH<sup>6</sup> SIMONS (daughter of Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons and Mollie Lucille Mantooth) was born in 1922. She died in Before 2005.

Notes for Molley Mantooth Simons:

Molley was born the year the Lincoln Memorial was dedicated May 30, 1922 in Washington, D.C.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln\\_Memorial](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln_Memorial)

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 5

- ii. SHIRLEY SIMONS (son of Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons and Mollie Lucille Mantooth) was born in 1924. He died in Before 2005.

Notes for Shirley Simons:

Shirley was born the same year that George Gershwin's "Rhapsody inBlue" premiered in New York City.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rhapsody\\_in\\_Blue](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rhapsody_in_Blue)

- iii. EDWIN M. SIMONS (son of Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons and Mollie Lucille Mantooth) was born in Dec 1925. He died in Before 2005. He married JO ANN DELOACH. She was born on Dec 29, 1933.

- iv. WATSON T. SIMONS (son of Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons and Mollie Lucille Mantooth) was born in 1927. He died in 1/9/2005.

Notes for Watson T. Simons:

His year of birth also was when commercial transatlantic telephoneservice was inaugurated between New York and London.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060107.html>

- v. LUCENDA MANTOOTH SIMONS (daughter of Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons and Mollie Lucille Mantooth) was born on Nov 23, 1930. She died in Before 2005.

- vi. GETTA DELL SIMONS (daughter of Thomas Shirley "Shirley" Simons and Mollie Lucille Mantooth) was born after 1930. She died in Before 2005.

13. **EMMA LEE WOOLFOLK** (Mollie S. Smith, Mary Inez<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, George G. Woolfolk). She married **ARCHIBALD OWEN KIRKWOOD**.

Emma Lee Woolfolk and Archibald Owen Kirkwood had the following child:

25. i. **EMMA JEAN KIRKWOOD** (daughter of Archibald Owen Kirkwood and Emma Lee Woolfolk). She married **RICHARD J. PHILLIPS**.

---

### Generation 6

14. **EDNA FLORENCE<sup>6</sup> "FLORENCE" SIMONS** (Verner Alfred<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1906 in Illinois.

Notes for Edna Florence "Florence" Simons:

Here are some of the U.S. statistics for the Year 1906, the year of Edna's birthday: The average life expectancy in the U.S. was 47 years. Only 14 percent of the homes in the U.S. had a bathtub. Only 8percent of the homes had a telephone. A three-minute call from Denver to New York City cost eleven dollars. There were only 8,000 cars in the U.S., and only 144 miles of paved roads. The maximum speed limit in most cities was 10 mph. Alabama, Mississippi, Iowa, and Tennessee were each more heavily populated than California. With a mere 1.4million people, California was only the 21st most populous state in the Union.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

The tallest structure in the world was the Eiffel Tower! The averagewage in the U.S. was 22 cents per hour. The average U.S. worker madebetween \$200 and \$400 per year . A competent accountant could expectto earn \$2000 per year, a dentist \$2,500 per year, a veterinarianbetween \$1,500 and \$4,000 per year, and a mechanical engineer about\$5,000 per year. More than 95 percent of all births in the U.S. tookplace at HOME .

Ninety percent of all U.S. doctors had NO COLLEGE EDUCATION! Instead,they attended so-called medical schools, many of which were condemnedin the press AND the government as "substandard." Sugar cost fourcents a pound. Eggs were fourteen cents a dozen. Coffee was fifteencents a pound. Most women only washed their hair once a month, andused borax or egg yolks for shampoo. Canada passed a law thatprohibited poor people from entering into their country for anyreason.

Five leading causes of death in the U.S. were:

1. Pneumonia and influenza
2. Tuberculosis
3. Diarrhea
4. Heart disease
5. Stroke

The American flag had 45 stars. Arizona, Oklahoma, New Mexico, Hawaii,and Alaska hadn't been admitted to the Union yet. The population ofLas Vegas, Nevada, was only 30!!!!

Crossword puzzles, canned beer, and ice tea hadn't been invented yet. There was no Mother's Day or Father's Day. Two out of every 10 U.S.adults couldn't read or write. Only 6 percent of all Americans hadgraduated from high school. Eighteen percent of households in the U.S.had at least one full-time servant or domestic help. There were about230 reported murders in the ENTIRE U.S.A.!

Edna Florence "Florence" Simons had the following child:

- i. NED.

15. **BETTY<sup>6</sup> SIMONS** (Verner Alfred<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1908 in Colorado. She married **DYER**.

Notes for Betty Simons:

Betty was born the year that Sir Rex Harrison, the AcademyAward-winning English stage and film actor, was born on March 5, 1908.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sir\\_Rex\\_Harrison](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sir_Rex_Harrison)

She was born as well in the same year that was born Amy Vanderbilt(7/22/1908 - 12/27/1974), the American journalist and authority onetiquette.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amy\\_Vanderbilt](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amy_Vanderbilt)

Betty Simons and Dyer had the following child:

- i. ROBERT DYER (son of Dyer and Betty Simons).

16. **DE NOAILLES ANISTASIAS<sup>6</sup> "NOLIE" SIMONS** (Verner Alfred<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Dec 23, 1913 in Independence, Jackson County, Missouri. She died on Mar 05, 1988 in Carson City, Nevada. She married **WALTER EMILE PHILIPPS**. He was born on May 16, 1911 in San Francisco, California. He died on Apr 23,

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 6

1988 in Fernley, Nevada.

Notes for de Noailles Anastasias "Nolie" Simons:

de Noailles Anastasias Simons (Nolie) was born the same year as Rosa Louise McCauley in Tuskegee, Alabama. Rosa later was known nationally as an icon personality in the United States Civil Rights Movement as Rosa Parks.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rosa\\_Parks](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rosa_Parks)

Her year of birth also was the year the 16th Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, giving Congress the power to levy and collect income taxes, was declared in effect.

Source:<http://www.usconstitution.net/constamnotes.html>

Nolie's name is derived from her great grandmother, Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett Simons. It also was shared with her aunt, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe (my grandmother). Additionally, it was shared with my sister, Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers. It is not known from where this French-based name, "de Noailles," came into our family. The conjecture is that we did not have French lineage in the family, but rather the name came from some close friend of the family back in Kentucky with the Hewlett's.

The U.S. Census report of 1920 indicates Nolie's residence as being in Des Moines, Ward I, Polk County, Iowa. The 1930 Census indicates residence in Lincoln, Lancaster County, Nebraska.

Death Notes:  
alzhiemers

de Noailles Anastasias "Nolie" Simons and Walter Emile Philipps had the following children:

- i. BEVERLY ANN PHILLIPS (daughter of Walter Emile Philipps and de Noailles Anastasias "Nolie" Simons) was born on Jan 22, 1936 in San Francisco, California. She married Dan Milich (son of Milichevich) on May 22, 1955 in San Rafael, California at the Hamilton Air Force Base. He was born in Martinez, California.

Notes for Beverly Ann Phillips:

Some notes from Beverly in an e-mail correspondence on August 8, 2005:

"Unfortunately my uncle and my mother were not in touch with one another until the latter part of their lives. They saw each other onetime and that was probably in the early 1990's. I do know that myuncle was diagnosed with alzhiemers and my mother also had alzhiemersand passed away March of 1988. She was only age 73 and probably hadit for a few years before being diagnosed with it. She and my Dadlived with us, moving from Sacramento, California to Fernley, Nevadathe last three years of their lives. We moved in 1999 to Idaho wherea son and his family were living. So after retiring it is here thatwe moved. We have six children all of whom now live in Idaho. We have21 grandchildren and this is hard to admit .... fourgreat-grandchildren! I don't think we are old enough to be greatgrandparents!

"I have a brother whose name is Donald William Philipps and who livesin California. I am unable to give any information concerning mymothers sisters.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

I do know that my mother's sister, Betty (and that is her name not Elisabeth), had one son! His name is Robert Dyer. Her sister Florence had a daughter Ned. I have no further information on her. Jim had one daughter I believe. I am not sure if my mother's sister, Mary, had children. I appreciate so much all of your information and help. I will send more information later. Nice to know we are not just half cousins."

Beverly's family basically came from the San Francisco, California and Bay area.

- ii. DONALD WILLIAM PHILIPPS (son of Walter Emile Philipps and de Noailles Anastasias "Nolie" Simons) was born on Aug 16, 1941 in Chico, California.

Notes for Donald William Philipps:

In an August 2005 e-mail from Beverly, Donald's sister, it was indicated that he lives in California.

- 17. **DWIGHT ALFRED SHARPE** (Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Sep 04, 1901 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Aug 02, 1981 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas. He married Martha Dixon Chapman (daughter of James Herschell Chapman and Margaret Lavina "Maggie" Abney) on May 31, 1926 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She was born on Apr 05, 1904 in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas. She died on Aug 02, 1979 in Alamo Heights, Bexar County, Texas.

Notes for Dwight Alfred Sharpe:

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was born the year that George Gallup (11/18/1901- 7/26/1984), the American statistician and pioneering opinion researcher, was born. They died just less than three years apart.

My father lived through some of the turbulent times of racial strife in this nation. January 1901 was a stormy time in the South of the United States. On January 15, 1901, the Alabama Democratic Party called for a convention to write a new state constitution that would prohibit African-Americans from voting. Despite vocal opposition from Booker T. Washington and other Republican civil rights activists, the Democrat strategy succeeded. Democrats dominated Alabama's 1901 constitutional convention, and its chairman was a Democrat. In his opening address, he said: "If we would have white supremacy, we must establish it by law -- not by force or fraud... The negro is descended from a race lowest in intelligence and moral precepts of all the races of men."

Alabama's African-American citizens would not vote in appreciable numbers again until the 1950s. It was a Republican federal judge, Frank Johnson, who in 1956 ruled in favor of Rosa Parks. It was that same judge who in 1965 ordered the Democrat governor, George Wallace, to permit Martin Luther King's voting rights march from Selma to Montgomery. At the 2000 Republican National Convention, Condoleezza Rice, destined to become the United States Secretary of State, said: "The first Republican I knew was my father and he is still the Republican I most admire. He joined our party because the Democrats in Jim Crow Alabama of 1952 would not register him to vote. The Republicans did. My father has never forgotten that day, and neither have I."

Democrats do not want Americans to remember that Republicans supported the 1964 Civil

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Rights Act much more than did the Democrats. It was passed in the U. S. Senate only after an 83 day filibuster led by the Democratic Party leadership in the Senate.

Source: <http://grandoldpartisan.typepad.com/>

This is the story of my father.

The guiding spiritual light in the family for Dwight's early years was his Mother, who saw to it that he had an involved and effective life in the First Presbyterian Church there in Georgetown. The Williamson County Sun newspaper issue of June 7, 1979, published an extensive full-page article and pictures on page 11 about the 125th recognition of the church's anniversary. Dwight was cited as being one of only three members of that church who went into the pastoral ministry over the 125 year time of its existence at that time.

Dwight's approval for candidacy for the Gospel Ministry was given by the Session of that church in 1922. I have a photocopy of the Minutes of the Session meeting. This was just after the retirement of Rev. M. C. Hutton, who was cited as one of the most effective pastors in that church's history, serving some 35 years from 1886 till 1921. He was the pastor who we understand had influence and encouragement on Dwight in his thinking and feeling a call to the ministry. The Session minutes were much more descriptive about the praiseworthy characteristics of Dwight than typical minutes are in today's world of just recording that the action was approved. Those details are a little later in this narrative.

Dwight was born in the year (in fact, just two days before) that President William McKinley was assassinated by an anarchist and was succeeded by Theodore Roosevelt. Roosevelt, is the uncle of the wife of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Dwight's half seventh cousin, once removed. President William McKinley's assassin, Leon Czolgosz, was electrocuted October 29, 1901, just 55 days after the terrible event! WOW! Is that not justice faster than we see today?

It was the same year (1901) the Social Revolutionary Party was founded in Russia, later to be what we came to know as Communism. Film producer Walt Disney was born this year. Industrialist J. P. Morgan organized the U. S Steel Corporation, who was Dwight's fifth cousin, once removed. The first American Bowling Club tournament was held in Chicago in 1901 as well.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 454-455) And he was born a few months after England's Queen Victoria died in January.

The famous Jazz player, Louis Armstrong was born the year of Dwight's birth. Two days before Dwight was born, Vice President Theodore Roosevelt's famous advice, "Speak softly and carry a big stick," was offered in a speech at the Minnesota State Fair. That was the same day as the assassination of President McKinley.

On Dwight's 17th birthday, the beginning of his senior year in High School, September 4, 1918, there was the birth of Paul Harvey, who later would become a world-wide known radio commentator, even still broadcasting as recently as 2007. He graduated to heaven in 2009.

Dwight was President of his 1918 High School graduating class in Georgetown, Texas. He also was Business Manager of the School Annual, Salutatorian of his class, Vice President of the Literary Society, had a role in the Senior Play and lettered two years on the track team. In the yearbook. The Senior Class prophesy about him was to become a famous Texas lawyer!

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

He created a life-long bond of friendship with fellow student Walter Johnson, a neighbor in Georgetown who was physically disabled (wheel chair bound) and required personal tutoring during junior high and high school years. Dwight gave generously of his time. Walter married a woman who taught school, and they lived a wonderful life in the Hill Country of Texas on one of those clear spring-fed creeks. We visited them several times over the years while I was a young boy.

The high school data was made available to me when Mr. Tass Waterston, a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, visited me soon after my 1982 arrival on the staff of that church. He brought the 1918 HighSchool Yearbook of his, and I was able to photo copy relevant pages. Tass was a "best friend" and the same age as my father's younger brother, Harry Simons Sharpe, as they all grew up in Georgetown. Harry was known as "Dede." Tass has now passed on to graduation to heaven, but I was able to get to know his son, Tom Lee Waterston, and his grandsons, Tass Waterston II and Ted Waterston. Ted and his family have continued as members of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, whereas the rest of the family has moved out of town by now. Ted served that church as a Deacon.

Dwight worked during high school in a combination general store and grocery store. The many migrant workers patronizing it created the environment in which he learned to converse in Spanish pretty well. This enabled him in later years to preach occasionally for Hispanic Presbyterian congregations.

He attended for one school year (1918-19) the University of Kentucky, the state which had been his mother's family's home from where they migrated to Texas. While attending The University of Kentucky, he stayed with a relative of his mother's, in a sense, a man called Uncle Tom Vance. Next, he attended for a year Southwestern University, a Methodist institution located in his hometown of Georgetown. Dwight's photograph is in the 1921 Southwestern University yearbook that my niece, Nancy Lea Ehlers Reeves, now has from materials she received after her Mom, Martha deNoailles Sharpe Ehlers, died. Martha is a daughter of Dwight's and is my eldest of two sisters. Southwestern was began in 1840 during the days of the Republic of Texas, and I believe it is the oldest continuously operating institution of higher education in Texas.

The 1920 U. S. Census for Lexington, Fayette County, Kentucky has Dwight living with the family of John T. Vance, age 62, whose wife's name was Glenna (legibility question), also age 62, and a 26 year old daughter named Mary. Possibly, the middle initial of "T" is for the Tom that we have understood was the home where Dwight resided while at school. This Mr. Vance would have been born in 1858. The Census entry shows Mr. Vance was born in Texas, but that his father and mother were born in Kentucky. The 1860 Census of Lexington, Burleson County, Texas shows him in the house of Charles Vance, with Tom being age three.

It is curious to know that a Mr. Charles P. Vance moved from Kentucky to Texas at around 1854, settling initially in Circleville, where the Alfred Simons family settled, coming from Kentucky. James A. Simons, born in Kentucky in 1852, and whose family came to Circleville in 1852, later, as an adult, went into mercantile business with Mr. Vance, both in Circleville and later in Taylor. Both of these towns are in Williamson County, Texas.

Since Mr. John T. Vance, with whom Dwight lived in Kentucky in 1920, was born in 1858 in Texas, it can be assumed that John T. Vance was a son of Charles P. Vance, and a brother to the Vance daughter, Sarah. If that kind of family connection does not exist, we do not have any other logical reason that Dwight went to Kentucky and lodged with the Vance's in Lexington. I think the set of relationships conjectured are likely, and I am recording them in my records until and unless other proof surfaces. It is interesting that the Vance families had connections to towns named Lexington, both in Kentucky and in Texas.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Since their move to Texas in the early 1850's was when so many communities were just being established, one wonders if one name influenced the other.

The Minutes of the Session, July 26, 1922, record the declarations of his presence before them, seeking endorsement for his candidacy:

"Mr. D. A. Sharpe, a communing member of this, the Georgetown Presbyterian Church (as it was called then), presented himself before the Session and communicated the fact that he felt a call from the Holy Spirit to enter the Gospel Ministry, and to devote his whole time, first to the preparation for such work, and then to the active ministry in the Presbyterian Church in the United States. After an examination of Brother Sharpe, touching his determination to enter the ministry, the sureness of his call by the Holy Spirit, and his need of financial aid in prosecuting his studies and receiving the Seminary courses, the Session, by a unanimous vote, gives unanimous testimony to his good, moral character, to the fact that he is a faithful, consecrated and active communicating member of the Georgetown Presbyterian Church in good standing and we recommend him to the Presbytery of Central Texas for reception under its care as a fit candidate for the Gospel Ministry, and ask the Presbytery to furnish and secure for him such financial aid as may be required for the prosecution of his studies in the University of Texas and the Presbyterian Seminary."

Dwight graduated from the University of Texas in 1926 and from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1926. I often wonder how he managed graduation dates from both institutions in the same year, though I do not know the months. Part of the time, if not much of it, that Dwight lodged in the Austin Seminary dormitory was with a roommate by the name of Will Morriss. Will was from a solid Presbyterian family in San Antonio, but he was in Austin as a student at the University of Texas Law School when they were roommates. Later in life, Will had a son name Ed who was a Drake Fraternity brother of mine in 1957-1959 in my days as a student at the Presbyterian school in Sherman, Texas, Austin College. Ed graduated, then met a tragic death in the Air Force during the Viet Nam era when the aircraft in which he was being transported disappeared into the depths of the Pacific Ocean, never to be found again. His sister, Molly, also became an Austin College graduate whom I knew there. She later married a Fraternity Brother of mine, David Duncan. David subsequently graduated from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary (APTS) and served a career as a Presbyterian pastor, including the church at Georgetown, Texas, my father's home church.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe attended APTS from 1922-1926, and graduated with a Bachelor of Divinity, as verified in 2017 for me by Ms. Kristi Sorensen, the Associate Director of the Library and the Head of Archives & Records Management of Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Austin.

He attended the University of Texas at the same time he was a student at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary. He graduated from Texas in 1925. It was during that time that he met Martha Dixon Chapman, a young woman from Lufkin, Texas whom he courted. She lived in the Scottish Rite Women, immediately next door to the APTS campus where Dwight lived. Hearsay evidence passed on to me is that Dwight proposed marriage to Martha while sitting on one of the white stone benches in front of her dormitory. There are about five of them there today, so my photograph is at random, hopefully God's providence led me to photograph the correct one!

Their marriage was conducted in her home in Lufkin, Angelina County, Texas on May 26, 1926, immediately following their graduations. Though married in Angelina County, their marriage license was acquired through Williamson County, Dwight's home county.

Dwight spent his career continuously serving, mostly in Texas, as pastor of churches in this order: Laredo (1926), Little Rock (Arkansas 1929), Ballinger (1935), Houston (1941),

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Sweetwater (1951), Dallas (1954), San Antonio (1958), Ruidoso (New Mexico (1963), and finally at Houston(1965) for a new church development. In several of these cities, he was a member of Rotary International, a community service organization of business and professional people associated across the world. From my memory, they included Dallas (Fair Park Club), Sweetwater and San Antonio (nearby to Ballinger), and probably included other communities without my recollection or knowledge. In Laredo, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Little Rock, it was the Paluski Heights Presbyterian Church.

In Ballinger, it was the First Presbyterian Church. This was a special place for our family and his ministry. I was born there and baptized there! The family had an old Chevrolet automobile of about a 1931 vintage. When it came time for Dwight to respond to a pastoral call to move the family to Houston, Texas, the Ballinger congregation generously responded by providing the funds from among its members to purchase a brand new 1941 Chevrolet sedan! That was quite Providential, as 1941 was the last year that American automobiles were produced, due to the constraints of World War II starting. It is doubtful that the old 1931 Chevy would have made it through the War years of 1942-46. God's Provision is perfect, isn't it? Our family drove that car till 1948!

In Houston, it was the Central Park Presbyterian Church that changed its name to Trinity Presbyterian Church when it changed location in 1950. In Sweetwater, it was the First Presbyterian Church. In Dallas, it was the John Knox Presbyterian Church. This was the church where many of my fond memories reside, as it was during my high school years, and my experiences of growing up emotionally and having dating experiences were strong. In San Antonio, it was the Highland Park Presbyterian Church. In Ruidoso, it was the Ruidoso Presbyterian Church. In Houston again, it was the Garden Oaks Presbyterian Church. It was a new church development of the Presbytery. Unfortunately, it did not survive long after his 1968 retirement.

After my arriving in Dallas, Texas as a staff member at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in 1982, I was visited by an Elder of the church, Mr. Austin B. Watson. He gave me a telephone directory page, complete with photographs of those listed, of the 1955 Fair Park Rotary Club of Dallas. Austin, still a member of that club, had been there when my father was a member. It was so nice of him to give me the page where my Dad was listed, along with his photograph. Austin went on to join Dwight in heaven in 2003.

Dwight was a reconciler and a rebuildier of churches. Many of his calls were to churches that had experienced some sort of set back in the immediate past, and his coming helped things get mended in the church's ministries.

A married couple at Trinity Church in Houston went to the mission field in the Belgium Congo 1951-1968. Eric S. Bolton was an architect and his wife, Ruth Lomig Bolton, was an administration worker. Missions was a strong emphasis for Dwight's ministry and for Texas Presbyterian Churches.

Retired missionary Winnifred K. Vass compiled a roster in 1986 of all 427 Presbyterian missionaries who had served over the years in the Presbyterian Congo Mission. Texas was represented by 65 (15%) of all who had gone from 30 states. This certainly is a disproportionately large share from Texas, representing more than twice what would be the average.

Winney, spent her retired life as a member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church and she, along with her missionary husband, Lachlin Vass, lived at Presbyterian Village North in Dallas, a retirement community that many of the people of Highland Park Presbyterian Church were included in its development. Lach Vass, Winnie's husband, was on the HPPC Business Office staff when I arrived, then he retired in 1983. I selected his son-in-law, Mr. Todd W. Rutenbar, to take Lach's place, working with me as my Assistant Business

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Manager. Todd was still working with there when I retired in 2004, and still is there in 2012 as this is written.

My Father's last call in the ministry was to be the establishing evangelist for a new church development in Houston, Texas under what then was known as Brazos Presbytery (now known as New Covenant Presbytery). "Brazos," his Presbytery in Houston, means "arms" or "hugs" in Spanish, as my niece Frances Barton Boggess tells me. He assumed the position of Evangelist and organizing pastor for the Presbytery for the church to be Gulf Meadows Presbyterian Church at 8000 Fuqua Street at Ballantine in distant southwest Houston. He assumed the post on April 3, 1966 and got a good start, even having a handful of members who formerly were at Central and Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale in earlier years (1941-51) when he pastored there. Unfortunately, the pastor following him experienced problems that ultimately resulted in the church disbanding. The church had had a good start, but was not yet strong enough to survive such a bump in the road. I think that pastor got too organized. Though I never met that pastor, he was the brother of a young lady I dated a few times while we were students at Austin College in Sherman, Texas. Both she and her husband became good, productive members of a prominent church in Houston and assumed leadership roles. Actually, her husband was my freshman and sophomore year roommate at Austin College in Sherman, Texas.

The invitation letter for Dwight's retirement services, dated April 8, 1968, was received by various members of our family. It came from Reuben Meeks, Committee Chairman at the Gulf Meadows Presbytery Church and a former member of our Trinity Presbyterian Church. His retirement reception was the afternoon of April 28, 1968 at the church. It was a wonderful occasion for our family to attend. This was the conclusion of forty two years as a Presbyterian pastor. Suzanne and I, along with our two children (Todd wasn't born yet), were there.

Dwight and Martha had purchased a home for retirement in San Antonio (Alamo Heights). It was at 201 Normandy, just a couple blocks west of Broadway, a major north-south street. Since it was purchased more than a year prior to planned retirement, it was leased to tenants. Unfortunately, when they finally retired, the renters, for some reason not acceptable to Dwight and Martha, were unable to vacate the house on time. Dwight and Martha had to make temporary digs do till they could get over this frustration.

This was a their last home and a lovely home it was in a lovely neighborhood of San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. Actually it was in a suburb named Alamo Heights, a city surrounded by San Antonio. They were just two blocks from the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church, which they made as their church home. He was used to teach an Adult Sunday School Class up until about six months prior to his death at age 80, which gave him good outlets to use his pastoral gifts. The pastoral staff also used him for visitation and other duties useful for the ministry of the church. This was volunteer work, to my knowledge, and a labor of love for him.

His primary hobby through many of the years of his life was photography. It manifested itself to most people through the hundreds of unique Christmas cards with family members that he created for over 30 years. He used the typewriter for much for his correspondence, Bible study and sermon preparation. It was an ancient Underwood manual typewriter, on which he typed using what we laughingly called the Bible Method .... he would seek and find! He may have been one of the fastest typists using only the index fingers of his two hands that I have ever witnessed. Finally, around the mid 1970's, he acquired a portable electric typewriter from Sears!

He was a prolific reader, both of periodicals and of books. He held his children to high standards for academic achievement, and that was successful for his daughters. My academic records were far over shadowed by those of my two sisters.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Dwight involved himself in the communities where the family lived. He would join civic organizations and do joint ministries with other churches. He often became known in the public media, as evidenced by this delightful column by Renwicke Cary in the "San Antonio Light" newspaper issue of August 4, 1963:

"Back to the word 'breeches' (pounced britches by many Texans) and its use in several places in different versions of the Bible. Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe, pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church, notes there was one edition of the Geneva Bible (1560) that became popularly known as the 'breeches Bible.'" This because 'breeches' appeared in Genesis 3:7. The verse concluded: 'And they (Adam and Eve) sewed fig tree leaves together and made them breeches. As a matter of fact, however, Sharpe says, the same rendering of the verse was found in the Wycliffe Bible (1380).

"Still on the subject of Bibles of the centuries past, we are reminded that the first printed copy of the whole Bible was the Coverdale Bible of 1535. Sharpe says: 'It's a credit to the printers that there were few typographical errors in the early Bibles.' Even so, he reports, in the second edition of the Geneva Bible (1562), Matthew 5:9 was made to read: 'Blessed are the placemakers, instead of peacemakers.' As a consequence, collectors designated this as the 'Placemaker Bible.' Sharpe also tells of a 'Printer's Bible,' explaining: 'This was the name applied to the King James edition of 1653, because in Psalms 119:161, King David was made to say: 'Printers have persecuted me without cause.' It should have read, 'princes,' of course."

Both Dwight and Martha were very quiet regarding the subject of politics. They felt that whatever political views they held should not become known to the public of their congregation, since ministry was still to be given to people of all political persuasions. They did not even allow me to know how they voted or what political party they supported until well into my adult life, after I became an active Republican and Dad had retired from the ministry. Dad told me that they had always voted Republican, and living in what was virtually an all Democratic Party state in Texas most of their lives, it was best for his ministry to keep that to themselves. I recall that many of our close family friends were active Democrats and Labor Union members (particularly in the Houston years of the 1940's) and that did not affect our opportunity to have close Christian relationships with them.

When Dwight died, he was found in bed on August 8, 1981. That has been the official published date of his death, as that is when he was found and the public officials proclaimed him deceased. However, judging from when it was reported he was last seen by neighbors, and by the dates on accumulated newspapers and mail at his home, he apparently passed away in his sleep on the night of Sunday, August 2nd, two years to the day that Martha also went to be with our Lord in her sleep. He lacked a month of reaching his 80th birthday.

Dwight's funeral was conducted by the Rev. Mr. Newton Cox, pastor of the Alamo Heights Presbyterian Church of San Antonio, Texas, and assisted by an old friend of Dwight's, a retired minister, the Rev. Mr. John Parse. Two of my friends from high school days attended, Jewell (Judy) Linn Shoup Shannon and Dr. Richard (Dick) Hall White. The funeral was at the church at 10:00 AM on August 12, and the grave side service was later in the day in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, some 110 miles away. He rested next to his wife, and near his his parents and other relatives at the Odd Fellows Cemetery, near the campus of Southwestern University. This is the college where he attended his sophomore year and where his great grand daughter, Victoria (Vicky) Lea Reeves attended, having entered as a freshman in 2003.

On October 20, 1981, the Session of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas, passed a resolution that on Sunday, November 15, Dwight would be honored and memorialized for

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

his faithful decade of service there with the dedication of a pew. His daughter, Martha, and her husband, Vic, attended the dedication service on November 15, 1981 at the church to represent the family. During his ministry there, according to the Sessional Resolution, Dwight received 312 members by transfer of church membership, 164 members by profession of faith in Jesus Christ (I was one of those on Palm Sunday, March 18, 1951!), baptizing 91 of those, baptizing 99 infants and receiving 11 of their parents on profession of faith at the same time. Under his ministry, three young men made commitments to the Gospel Ministry and one couple went to the mission field in the Congo. He administered infant baptism to all nine of his grand children.

Dwight lived to see one of his great grand children, Matthew, son of Kevin and Nancy Reeves. Nancy is the daughter of Dwight's daughter, Martha. We are proud of Matthew in the family sense, as he married Libby and they went on to give issue to the first eighth generation Texan member of our family in 2005, Benjamin Thomas Reeves. He now has a second son, Zachary. Nancy is the Pastor of the Grace Presbyterian Church of Roundrock, Williamson County, Texas. Matthew's younger brother, Christopher Thomas Reeves, now is married to Sarah Shaney Reeves.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe was a man of unquestioned integrity and was known as a man with a pastor's heart. He provided well for his family, raising children who were a credit to their parents' Christian values. My regret is not spending more time with him, especially in our adult years. Physical distances of living kept us from enjoying that as much as we should have.

Notes for Martha Dixon Chapman:

My mother, Martha, was born in 1904, the year that Theodore Roosevelt had his first election to the Presidency of the United States, after having succeeded William McKinley who was assassinated while President. This was the year that author Jack London published *The Sea-Wolf*. Puccini's *Madame Butterfly* opera opened in Milan, Italy. Work began on the Panama Canal. The Rolls-Royce Company was founded in England. Helen Keller graduated from Radcliffe College and the Broadway subway opened in New York City.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 456-457)

Martha was born in her Lufkin home at 419 Abney Avenue. Living on a street with your family name is a hint as to the place the family held in the eye of the community. Her mother's maiden name was Abney. Her church life was in the First Methodist Church. Martha was ages five and 21 when her parents died, which was a hardship. She and her younger brother, Herschell Albert Chapman, were raised after Mother's 1909 death (Maggie was her nickname from Margaret Lavina Abney) by their grand mother and grandfather, Martha Jane Dixon Abney and James William Abney. Dr. James Herschell Chapman, their father, resided with them in the Abney home for a while.

Martha Jane Dixon Abney, Martha's grandmother, was widowed in 1913, and Dr. Chapman soon moved out from the house. He had been much older than his wife, Maggie, actually being only one year younger than his mother-in-law, Martha Jane Dixon Abney. Family oral tradition reported that he felt it was more appropriate to move out, as it did not reflect the proper appearances for an unmarried man and woman so close in age to be domiciled together.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Maggie continued to raise his children, Herschell and Martha, in her home. After Dr. Chapman married the third and last time, to a woman named Josephine, his contacts with the Abney family apparently became somewhat detached, or at least the recording of continuing relationship has not been identified by me.

Martha had a high school teacher of science named Mr. Blevins. It is of interest to know that he also taught me in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas during my ninth grade in 1954, at Alex W. Spence Junior High School. There is also a Miss Bess Wood of Lufkin who taught at that same Dallas school at the time, and who remembers my being there. She is Lillian's Aunt, Tempy Wood Abney's sister. Bess was born March 17, 1897. In 1987, Bess resided at the Angelina Nursing Home.

Martha attended the University of Texas at Austin, graduating in June of 1925. On the certified copy I have of the information she completed with her application to college, on the blank requesting her home address, said *No Street Address*. When you live on the street bearing your family name (Abney) and you are the only "mansion" on it, apparently there is no need for an address back then. You could just address a letter to them in Lufkin! Such were the days!

She was elected a member of the honor society, Phi Beta Kappa, according to the certified college transcript copy, the first scholastic fraternity in America. Phi Beta Kappa was organized at the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia on December 5, 1776.

She had a double major in Latin and Greek. She was then engaged to fellow University of Texas student and Austin Theological Presbyterian Seminary student, Dwight Alfred Sharpe. She taught in the Lufkin Public Schools the ensuing year after graduation.

Martha's education was in the classics, which was the usual major for the very few women of that day who were privileged to attend college. Martha and her husband-to-be would be the first generation of our family to graduate from the University of Texas. Now, three generations have graduated from there and a fourth maybe is on his way!

Growing out of that refined education was her skill in writing. I cherish the one "love letter" that came into my possession only in recent years that my Mother sent to my Father during the year that she taught school in Lufkin and he completed his Seminary studies in Austin before they married. Here is how the letter of October 20, 1925 went:

"Dearest Sweetheart

"Please forgive me for writing on this paper. I'm in a powerful big hurry and can't hunt for any more. Last night I had so many papers to grade that I got sleepy and went to bed without ever writing to the sweetest person on earth. I thought about you, dearest, between papers and the last thing before I went to sleep, and the first thing this morning. Honey, you're in my heart all the time. I'm going to scribble this off just so it can be mailed this morning, and it won't be late. Tell me if you get it tomorrow morning.

"I'm the happiest thing, because I had a sweet letter waiting for me from your mother yesterday when I came in from school. Dwight, already I just love her to death. Don't tell your father, but she said when he read my first letter, he said "Well, I'm kinda left out on this deal." She said he was a little jealous, but said she was to send his love anyway. Now I just believe I will write him a little note or letter all to himself. I may enclose it with your next letter and you can give it to him when you pass through Georgetown Saturday. Is that all right? You know how easy it is for women to talk to each other, but because I'd never met him, I just felt a timidity in writing.

"The funny thing about it is that I was writing to your mother the same time she was writing

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

to me. Guess she received mine yesterday too.

"Sweetheart, love me lots and don't blame me for writing like this. I just had so much work. I'll promise never to let it happen again. I'll write again tomorrow night.

"Must hurry up and eat breakfast now. Want to eat with me? I built the fire this morning.

Lovingly, Your own Martha"

Well, how's that for good romantic narrative?! Wonderful!

Serving as wife of the Pastor suited Martha well. She loved living the role and the people loved her doing it. After marriage, her only gainful employment was as a public school teacher in Houston, Harris County, Texas during the 1940's World War II years when there were such shortages of people to teach. During her daughters' high school years, she served as adult sponsor for the High School Youth Fellowship at the Central Park Presbyterian Church, located in the 6900 block of Sherman, a couple of blocks east of 75th Street, near Wayside Boulevard. Fondly remembered by me are the summer trips on the weekends when the whole Sharpe family and the Youth Fellowship spent all day Saturdays at Stuart's Beach in Galveston on the Gulf of Mexico. One of my favorite memories were the many times when we went riding on the old fashioned wooden roller coaster near the beach!

Reading was also an advocacy for Martha. She "screened" much material for Dwight, marking articles and books she thought it would be good for him to read. She truly was a helpmate for her husband in all of the best senses of that concept. She was a lady of the South in all of its good senses of culture and heritage. And she was a wonderful mother to me, always holding up the bar for me to climb higher for better things, and to know God and our role with Him.

Her remains left behind when she graduated to heaven are deposited in the grave site adjacent to her husband in the Georgetown Cemetery, near Southwestern University, Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman had the following children:

26. i. MARTHA DE NOAILLES SHARPE (daughter of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Sep 07, 1927 in Larado, Webb County, Texas. She died on Jan 17, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She married Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers (son of Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr. and Edith A. Amberg) on Sep 06, 1947 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 25, 1923. He died on Apr 26, 1985 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.
27. ii. ELIZABETH ANNE SHARPE (daughter of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Aug 09, 1929 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas. She died on Dec 28, 1973 in Saint Louis, Missouri. She married Andrew Albert Jumper (son of William David Jumper and Irma Belle Nason) on Aug 14, 1948 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. He was born on Sep 11, 1927 in Marks Quitman County, Mississippi. He died on May 28, 1992 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri.
28. iii. DWIGHT ALBERT "D. A" SHARPE (son of Dwight Alfred Sharpe and Martha Dixon Chapman) was born on Jun 24, 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas. He married Suzanne Margaret Boggess (daughter of Thomas Shelton "T. S" Boggess and Alice Loraine McElroy) on Sep 30, 1962 in New Orleans,

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia.

18. **HARRY SIMONS "DEE DEE" SHARPE** (Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Dec 19, 1904 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Sep 23, 1977 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp (daughter of John Franklin Stapp and Mae Davis) on Jun 25, 1926 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Aug 16, 1908 in Andice, Williamson County, Texas. She died on Dec 02, 1988 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Notes for Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe:

Harry Simons Sharpe was born in 1904, the year the nation elected Theodore (Teddy)Roosevelt to the Presidency of the United States. Marlene Dietrich was born in Germany, destined to become a world famous film actress. Jack London wrote "The Sea-Wolf," and G. K. Chesterton wrote "The Napoleon of Notting Hill." Work began on the Panama Canal. The Broadway subway open in New York City, and a policeman arrested a woman there for smoking a cigarette in public.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, BernardGrun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 456-457)

Dee Dee, as Harry Simons Sharpe was known, was born the very same year as was John Sirica (3/19/1904 -8/14/1992), the United States district court judge that presided at the trial of Watergate burglars (1973), an event that toppled the Presidency of Richard M. Nixon.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John\\_\Sirica](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_\Sirica)

Dee Dee served in the United States Navy during World War II. After the war, he returned to Georgetown. This was his hometown and the place of his residence his entire life.

He and his wife, Lois, owned and operated the Acme Cleaners and Launderers, located on the south side of the town square where the Williamson County Courthouse was the centerpiece of the square. They were affiliated with the First Presbyterian Church of Georgetown.

They lived in the old Sharpe home at 1005 Main Street with his parents, Papa and Mama Sharpe (Henry Seth Sharpe & Mattie de Noailles Simons). It was all one big community with three generations living together. The second generation was their two sons, my father, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, and Dee Dee. The third generation was the two sons of Dee Dee & Lois, Harry Franklin and Johnny Earle Sharpe). It wasn't until after Papa Sharpe died in 1951 that the home was sold to the First Baptist Church next door, and a new home was constructed at 1601 Olive, just south of the Southwestern Methodist University.

This home eventually was inherited by their two sons, Harry and Johnny. Johnny bought Harry's share. After Johnny's death, the home went to Wanda, Johnny's fourth wife.

Death Notes:  
Cancer

Notes for Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp:

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

Lois was born the year that Sir Rex Harrison, the Academy Award-winning English stage and film actor, was born on March 5, 1908. She was born the year Ian Fleming was born (5/28/1908 - 8/12/1964), the English novelist who created James Bond character.

Sources: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sir\\_Rex\\_Harrison](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sir_Rex_Harrison)

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian\\_Fleming](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ian_Fleming)

Lois is how everybody knew her. She did not like her first name, Virgie. Her son, Harry, told me that probably she would roll over in her grave if she knew it was included in this report.

Lois was a busy mother and working wife. She was the loyal partner of her husband in the family business, Acme Cleaners and Launderers, located on the south side of the square in the middle of the block in downtown Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas.

Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe and Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp had the following children:

29. i. HARRY FRANKLIN SHARPE (son of Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe and Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp) was born on Aug 14, 1936 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Sep 09, 2015 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married (1) BARBARA JEAN MORRIS (daughter of Anderson F. Morris and Mary Lessie Mitchell) in 1955. She was born on Feb 19, 1937 in Williamson County, Texas. He married (2) WANDA LEE WHARTON on Mar 24, 1967 in Tarrant County, Texas, Certificate #022461. She was born on Aug 17, 1944 in Indianapolis, Indiana. He married (3) JESSIE ALLINE FLOYD on Aug 16, 1982 in Clark County, Nevada. She was born on Jul 06, 1939.
  30. ii. JOHN EARLE "JOHNNY" SHARPE (son of Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe and Virgie Lois "Lois" Stapp) was born on Sep 24, 1946. He died on Feb 01, 1997 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married (1) PAT BECKETT about 1970. She was born on Dec 27, 1947. He married (2) VICKI JOHNSON about 1965. He married (3) WANDA about 1985. He married (4) MARSHA about 1980.
19. **JOHN TOWNES<sup>6</sup> SIMONS** (Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Oct 22, 1909 in Texas. He died on Jun 12, 1990 in Tarrant County, Texas. He married **ODESSA FAY DOWDY**. She was born in 1913. She died on Mar 15, 1978.

Notes for John Townes Simons:

John was born the same year as Clyde Barrow (3/24/1909 - 5/23/1934), the American small-time robber who was the male character in the famous Bonnie & Clyde pair of crooks whose robbing trail in Texas, Missouri and Oklahoma ended up on their killing by law enforcement officers in Louisiana in 1934. Clyde went to grammar school in west Dallas (Dallas County, Texas) and used to be the bully that would intimidate the boy there who was the brother of Dixie Vickery, who was my secretary at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas in the 1980's and 1990's. The year of his birth was also notable by the birth of Benny Goodman (5/30/1909 - 6/13/1986), the American clarinetist and orchestra leader.

Source: <http://www.famoustexans.com/clydebarrow.htm>  
[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benny\\_Goodman](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benny_Goodman)

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

John Townes Simons and Odessa Fay Dowdy had the following children:

31. i. JOHN TOWNES<sup>7</sup> "JOHNNY" SIMONS (son of John Townes Simons and Odessa Fay Dowdy) was born on Aug 03, 1939 in Tarrant County, Texas. He married Mary Diane "Diane" Rowand on Jul 24, 1970 in Harris County, Texas. She was born on May 26, 1944.
32. ii. LINDA FAYE SIMONS (daughter of John Townes Simons and Odessa Fay Dowdy) was born on Apr 24, 1943 in Tarrant County, Texas. She married HILL.

20. **EDNA VIRGINIA<sup>6</sup> SIMONS** (Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1919 in Texas. She died before 2000. She married Billie Oliver Patterson on Feb 14, 1948.

Edna Virginia Simons and Billie Oliver Patterson had the following children:

33. i. RUTH ANN PATTERSON (daughter of Billie Oliver Patterson and Edna Virginia Simons) was born on Dec 21, 1949. She married KHLEBER MILLER VAN ZANDT. She married (2) JAMES ART in Pleasanton, California.
34. ii. VIRGINIA MAE PATTERSON (daughter of Billie Oliver Patterson and Edna Virginia Simons) was born on Jan 11, 1952. She married DAVID KENT FOSTER.
- iii. GLADYS ELIZABEETH PATTERSON (daughter of Billie Oliver Patterson and Edna Virginia Simons) was born on Sep 10, 1956.

Notes for Gladys Elizabeeth Patterson:

As of January 2013, Terry Patterson reported that Gladys resided in Austin, Texas and is unmarried.

35. iv. DICK TOWNES PATTERSON (son of Billie Oliver Patterson and Edna Virginia Simons) was born on Jan 10, 1960. He married Teresa Lynn "Terry" Seely on Sep 24, 1982. She was born on Jul 20, 1962.

21. **JAMES ROBERT<sup>6</sup> "JIM BOB" SIMONS** (Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Mar 07, 1922 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He died after Mar 07, 2000 in Lansdale, Pennsylvania at the North Penn Hospital. He married **PATRICIA M. MCLAUGHLIN**.

Notes for James Robert "Jim Bob" Simons:

He was born the year that the Supreme Court unanimously upheld the 19th Amendment to the Constitution that guaranteed the right of women to vote.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nineteenth\\_Amendment\\_to\\_the\\_United\\_States\\_Constitution](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nineteenth_Amendment_to_the_United_States_Constitution)

Jim Bob was born the month the Lincoln Memorial was dedicated May 30, 1922 in Washington, D.C.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln\\_Memorial](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lincoln_Memorial)

Jim Bob roomed with my brother-in-law, Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. while the two were students at the University of Texas at Arlington. (Notes from my mother about the family).

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

A note in December of 2004 from Jim Bob's son, Jim Simons, describes his Dad in this way:

"My father, 'Jim Bob' as he was called in Texas and 'Jim' as a Yankee, passed away in the spring of 2000. He attended Texas A&M for three years and was drafted into the army for WW II. He had a heroic military career, met my mother in France, and was married there even though she was from New Jersey. They returned to Texas after the war, and he finished his college, but I do not think it was at A&M. I will find out from my Mom where he finished his degree. He then returned home to the farm and was the farm manager for my Grandfather D.T. Simons who traveled a lot through Texas as the American Jersey Cattle Club Representative."

James Robert "Jim Bob" Simons and Patricia M. McLaughlin had the following children:

36. i. JAMES ROBERT<sup>7</sup> SIMONS (son of James Robert "Jim Bob" Simons and Patricia M. McLaughlin) was born on Jun 01, 1947. He married Joyce Ella McDonough on Jul 06, 1968. She was born on Feb 02, 1947.
  - ii. MARY P. SIMONS (daughter of James Robert "Jim Bob" Simons and Patricia M. McLaughlin). She married SCHUMACHER.
  - iii. JO ANN F. SIMONS (daughter of James Robert "Jim Bob" Simons and Patricia M. McLaughlin). She married BONNER.
22. **IRETA<sup>6</sup> SIMONS** (Robert Vance<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Dec 14, 1930 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She died on Apr 04, 2007 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married **JAMES RUSSELL "RUSS" LAMBERT**. He was born on Mar 21, 1929 in Lansing, Michigan.

Notes for Ireta Simons:

Ireta Simons is my half first cousin, once removed. Our ancestor in common is James Alford Simons, Sr., my great grandfather and her grandfather.

My wife, Suzanne, and I were privileged to meet Ireta on August 18, 2005, at the Fort Worth, Texas home of Virginia Beggs Anderson Simons Odum at the occasion to which Virginia had invited us to share family history information. We met with Virginia, with Virginia's daughter, Barbara Beggs Simons Clemons, and with Ireta. Ireta is Virginia's first cousin by marriage through her first husband, J. Charles Simons, Jr. This was at 4800 Dexter.

Her youngest child, Hayley, communicated with me by e-mail on August 29, 2007 to report Ireta's death. "I'm writing to let you know that my mother, Ireta Simons Lambert passed away on April 4th of this year. I ran across your correspondence to her from 2005 and thought that you would like to know. She had a stroke on November 12, 2006 and after spending 5 months in various rehab facilities as well as being cared for at home in February she passed away in her sleep. We are not sure if her heart just stopped or if she had another stroke. We were blessed that through it all she was aware of who we all were and we were able to maintain our relationships with her despite her forgetfulness and immobility."

Ireta Simons and James Russell "Russ" Lambert had the following children:

37. i. LIZABETH LEE LAMBERT (daughter of James Russell "Russ" Lambert and Ireta Simons) was born on May 31, 1956 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married BRIAN BOWDEN.

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 6

---

- ii. VANCE SIMONS LAMBERT (son of James Russell "Russ" Lambert and Ireta Simons) was born on Mar 22, 1963 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.
  - 38. iii. HAYLEY IRETA LAMBERT (daughter of James Russell "Russ" Lambert and Ireta Simons) was born on May 24, 1963 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married JON MARK CONWAY. He was born on Dec 24, 1966.
23. **JOHN CHARLES<sup>6</sup> "CHARLES" SIMONS** (John Charles<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Oct 06, 1923 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He died on Jan 07, 2000 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married **VIRGINIA BEGGS ANDERSON**. She was born on Apr 26, 1928 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for John Charles "Charles" Simons:

Charles is my half first cousin, once removed. This is on my father's side of the family. Our common ancestor is John's grandfather, James Alfred Simons, Sr. I am descended from James Alfred Simons, Sr. and his first wife, Charrie Elizabeth (Bettie) Eubank Simons, my great-grandparents, and John is descended from James Alfred Simons, Sr. through his second wife, Martha Townes Simons.

Charles had an aunt, Mollie Lucille Mantooth Simons. Mollie is the wife of my half grand uncle, Thomas Shirley Simons, who is the son of James Alfred Simons, Sr. (John's grandfather).

Mollie is the half niece of Calvin Mantooth, who is the husband of my great grand aunt, Sarah Dixon, daughter of my earliest Texas Ancestor, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon of San Augustine, Texas. This is all on my Mother's side of the family. Judge Dixon is my great, great-grandfather. Mollie is the grand daughter of Thomas J. Mantooth and his second wife, Lydia Davis Dillon. Calvin Mantooth is the son of Thomas J. Mantooth and his first wife, Mary Sisk. It is so interesting to see how families intertwine with each other over the years.

Charles and Virginia gave issue to two children, Barbara Beggs Simons and John Charles Simons III. Barbara married Leland Carroll Clemons, and they gave issue to four children. One of the four children, Stockton Beggs Clemons, communicated with me by e-mail in September 2006 not to post any information about his immediate family onto the Internet. Therefore, the family of Barbara Beggs Simons is not listed any further.

Notes for Virginia Beggs Anderson:

Later in the year of Virginia's birth, on August 27, 1928, the Kellogg - Briand Pact was signed in Paris, outlawing war and providing for the peaceful settlement of disputes. It was signed on behalf of the United States by Secretary of State Frank Billings Kellogg, who is the half sixth cousin, twice removed to me. For this accomplishment, Secretary Kellogg won the 1929 Nobel Peace Prize. Unfortunately the pact turned out to be worthless and World War II proved it.

Source: <http://nobelprize.org/peace/laureates/1929/kellogg-bio.html>

Virginia came from the stalwart Fort Worth family of Beggs. She and her family have had vibrant cultural and community ties in the social and business life of Fort Worth, Texas.

John, her first husband, died in January 2000. Virginia remarried in June of 2001 to Harold

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 6

C. Odum. He died in 2004, just the year prior to our meeting her.

My wife, Suzanne, and I were privileged to meet Virginia in her Fort Worth, Texas home on August 18, 2005 at the occasion to which she had invited us to share family history information. We met with her daughter, Barbara Beggs Simons Clemons, and with Ireta Simons Lambert, Virginia's first cousin by marriage through her first husband, J. Charles Simons, Jr.

The elegance of Virginia's home at 4800 Dexter was so warm and inviting. Truly it was a wonderful family ambience in which to fellowship.

John Charles "Charles" Simons and Virginia Beggs Anderson had the following children:

39. i. JOHN CHARLES<sup>7</sup> SIMONS (son of John Charles "Charles" Simons and Virginia Beggs Anderson) was born on Apr 08, 1952 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married (1) CRYSTAL LUCINDA HURLEY (daughter of Charles Lee Hurley and Eupha Maxene McLennan) on Mar 18, 1978 in Harris County, Texas. She was born on Apr 23, 1952. He married ROSE AYALA. She was born in 1952.
40. ii. BARBARA BEGGS "BARBIE" SIMONS (daughter of John Charles "Charles" Simons and Virginia Beggs Anderson) was born on Sep 15, 1950 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married Leland Carroll Clemons (son of Heywood Carroll Clemons and Harriett Gerturd Atkinson) on Aug 18, 1973 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He was born on Jul 04, 1950 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

24. **BEVERLY FAY<sup>6</sup> SIMONS** (John Charles<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1927. She died in 1996. She married **WALTER BENNETT**.

Beverly Fay Simons and Walter Bennett had the following children:

- i. BEVERLY ELIZABETH BENNETT (daughter of Walter Bennett and Beverly Fay Simons).
  - ii. WALTER EVAN BENNETT (son of Walter Bennett and Beverly Fay Simons) was born in 1962.
25. **EMMA JEAN KIRKWOOD** (Emma Lee Woolfolk, Mollile S. Smith, Mary Inez<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Archibald Owen Kirkwood). She married **RICHARD J. PHILLIPS**.

Notes for Emma Jean Kirkwood:

Emma Jean Kirkwood's granddaughter, April Jennifer Glaeser, made my acquaintance via Internet about the Simons information I had posted. April visited Emma Jean on April 15, 2007 with copies of much of my Simons data, which April says she enjoyed.

April said the Emma recalled that her mother and grandmother moved away from Kentucky (Madisonville, Hopkins County) also and she had limited contact with any of the family members back there, therefore the information trails off.

Emma Jean Kirkwood and Richard J. Phillips had the following child:

41. i. DEBORAH LEE PHILLIPS (daughter of Richard J. Phillips and Emma Jean Kirkwood). She married DAVID BRIAN GLAESER.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

26. **MARTHA DE NOAILLES SHARPE** (Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Sep 07, 1927 in Larado, Webb County, Texas. She died on Jan 17, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She married Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers (son of Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr. and Edith A. Amberg) on Sep 06, 1947 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas. It later became Trinity Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 25, 1923. He died on Apr 26, 1985 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Martha de Noailles Sharpe:

Martha de Noailles Sharpe was born September 7, 1927. She is the elder of my two sisters, the only siblings of mine. The 1927 year of Martha's birth was a whirlwind year for the nation. Frank Billings Kellogg, U.S. Secretary of State, proposed a pact for reunification of the world powers to conclude the loose strings remaining from World War I. It was finally agreed to the following year and became known as the Kellogg-Briand Pact. His accomplishments with that pact earned him the 1929 Nobel Peace Prize. Frank is Martha's sixth cousin, twice removed.

It also was the year Ernest Hemingway wrote his "Men without Women" short stories, Franz Kafka wrote "Amerika," Upton Sinclair wrote "Oil" and Sinclair Lewis wrote "Elmer Gantry." The theater world was stunned with the first talkie movie, "The Jazz Singer," starring Al Jolson. That exciting introduction to audio thrill began with the curtain raising to an empty dark screen, the audience embracing a stillness of silence, which was shattered with the golden-throated voice of Al Jolson saying from behind the blank screen, "You ain't heard nothing yet!"

For the musical lovers, Jerome Kern and Oscar Hammerstein II wrote "Show Boat" that year. Richard Rodgers and Lorenz Hart wrote "A Connecticut Yankee." The popular songs for 1927 were "Old Man River," "My Blue Heaven," "Let a Smile Be Your Umbrella" and "Blue Skies."

Charles Lindbergh flew into the history books of eternity with his non-stop trans-Atlantic flight to France.

Source: "Time Tables of History," Bernard Grun, pages 490-493

On the very day of Martha's birth, TV pioneer Philo T. Farnsworth succeeded in transmitting an image through purely electronic means by using a device called an image dissector.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040907.html?th>

Martha was born on the 394th birthday of English Queen Elizabeth I, daughter of King Henry VIII and his second of six wives, Anne Boleyn. Martha's sister was Elizabeth Anne. Anne Boleyn's sister, Mary, married William Cary, who would be Elizabeth's uncle. William Cary is Martha's 20th cousin, 13 times removed on our mother's side of the family.

On our father's side, William Cary is the seventh cousin, five times removed of Edward Southworth, the first husband of Alice Carpenter, Martha's seventh great grandmother on our father's side. Alice's second husband was of historical significance, being William Bradford, the Governor of Plymouth Colony in the New World for 33 of the first 35 years after their 1620 arrival on the Mayflower.

William Bradford is the second great grandfather of Herbert Pelham, the very first Treasurer

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

of Harvard College in the English Colonies about 1643.

Martha was born in Laredo, Texas where her father was in his first pastorate as a Presbyterian Minister. It was the First Presbyterian Church.

Martha's middle name, de Noailles, is a strangely beautiful French middle name found in this very non-French family. The source of it really is a mystery. However, oral tradition has it that the name was taken from a friend of the family. The name appears as the middle name for Martha's grandmother, Mattie de Noailles Simons Sharpe, as well as in her second great grandmother, Anastasia (Fannie) de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett. If the friend of the family story is correct, the friend was probably that of the parents of Fannie, who were Lemuel Green Hewlett and Rebecca J. Harvey, the parents living in Hopkins County, Kentucky at the time of the birth of Anastasia de Noailles Lafayette Hewlett (Fannie) and all of her six siblings.

Before Martha was three, the family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas in 1929. Her father's call to his third pastorate (he was a Presbyterian pastor) was to Ballinger, Texas, 1935. These were the depths of the depression days of the economy in the United States, yet God's providence continued to give adequate sustenance for the family, including having a maid to help with the children and domestic chores of the home and for what was expected of a pastor's home.

By 1941, when the children were three in number, the family moved to Houston, Texas. From then on, the family did not have domestic help in the home. Martha fared well in school, graduating from San Jacinto High School as Magna Cum Laude in 1944. Her academic acumen and academic record brought her entrance to Rice Institute, a school of great renown in academics. After a year at Rice, her desire to branch out in life led her to the University of Texas at Austin, the school from which both of her parents had graduated in 1926.

It was at Austin that Martha met Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. in the context of activities at the Westminster Student Fellowship at the University Presbyterian Church. Vic had completed military service in World War II. The young couple wanted to marry and get on with life, even before graduation, which they did. What brought me, Martha's little brother, to accepting Vic onto the scene dating her was his bright shiny Ford Coupe convertible! Boy, was it classy. Once he offered a free ride to me around the neighborhood, I thought he was a fine friend for my sister! Martha was a member of the Phi Mu Sorority Alumnae and participated in its alumni activities much of her life.

She was a life long Presbyterian, serving in later years as an ordained Elder. She participated in her church's life wherever she lived, such as in Sunday School, Presbyterian Women's organizations, etc. She was a member of the Mothers' Club of Alpha Delta Pi and Alpha Gamma Delta Sororities, and served on the Panhellenic Council. Her love for history was fulfilled somewhat in her activities as a Docent at the LBJ Presidential Library in Austin (named for U.S. President Lyndon Baines Johnson, a Texan native).

Martha enjoyed domestic engineering, raising her two daughters, both of whom were very talented girls.

Martha was widowed for about seventeen years. She experienced dementia, and coming to live with Nancy's family was necessitated. They lovingly took care of her through the home and through several institutions. She lived back home for much of the last year of her life, though it may have been a couple of years since family members had been able to exchange meaningful conversation. One thing the family did learn was the singing of old time hymns brought a response of seeming gratitude and recognition to her, and so we sang a lot for Martha. She really could not be aware that her daughter, Lynne, succumbed

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

from cancer three months before Martha died.

Her last few years were spent home-based in the residence of her daughter, Nancy and her family. The Reeves family were so generous in providing an apartment built into their home. Their care was so meaningful to Martha and to the rest of us in the family. They lived in Williamson County, the next county north of Austin, Travis County, Texas, where Martha and Vic had raised their family. There was a closeness there.

Her going home service in 2002 was a celebration of a Christian life with many family and friends together. The woman conducting the service, the Rev. Ms. Kelly Chadwick, was a family friend. I gave a eulogy about Martha. The service was held at the Weed-Corley-Fish Funeral Home in Austin. Her burial was at the Austin Memorial Park, Austin, Travis County, Texas. Our first cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe of Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas, attended the services.

Notes for Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers:

About five weeks before Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. was born, the first game was played at Yankee Stadium in New York City, with the Yankees beating the Boston Red Sox 4-1.

Vic was born the same day as was born Alicia de Larrocha, Pianist.

Source: <http://freespace.virgin.net/christa.phelps/larrocha.htm>

Six days later, famous movie and TV actor, Clint Eastwood, was born. Clint is the half eighth cousin, once removed to Vic's wife (my sister), Martha de Noailles Sharpe Ehlers.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050531.html?th&emc=th>

Vic grew up in Austin, Travis County, Texas, and was in a prominent Austin family. His father headed the Texas Department of Health for many years, and was a friend of governors and other political personalities. Vic graduated from Austin High School in 1941.

He served in the Navy during World War II in the Pacific theater. Post war times brought him back home to Austin and to enroll at the University of Texas. It was the fellowship of the Westminster Fellowship at University Presbyterian Church that he met his wife to be. Providentially, it was that church where their second daughter, Nancy, served in her first call as an Associate Pastor.

When Vic first entered college at Arlington State College, Tarrant County, Texas, he had a roommate named James Robert (Jim Bob) Simons from Fort Worth. Though Vic was several years yet to meet his wife, my sister, Vic's roommate was a half first cousin, once removed to Vic's future bride! The ancestor in common for Jim Bob and Martha was James (Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. Jim was the grandfather of Jim Bob through Jim's second marriage, and Jim was the great grandfather of Martha through Jim's first marriage!

Vic and his friends instantly won the acceptance and admiration of Martha's family as they visited Houston where her family then resided. Vic was a fine young man, richly approved by her parents, and his 1946 Ford convertible won the heart of Martha's 8 year old brother (this writer!).

They were married at the Central Park Presbyterian Church in Houston, which then was

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 7

situated in the 6900 block of Sherman Avenue in east Houston, near the shipyards. Martha's father officiated at the wedding. Vic took his bride to a lovely cabin at the Bastrop State Park in central Texas.

Vic's major in college, both for his bachelor's degree and his master's, was in the School of Social Work. He was in the first class at the University of Texas School of Social Work that awarded a master's degree. Actually, some years later when their first daughter, Lynne, achieved her master's degree, the school recognized them with honor at an academic banquet as the first parent/child combination to acquire a master's degree there.

Vic's initial work was as a juvenile delinquency officer in moving around from Houston to Tyler to Bryan. He was called to Austin as Director of the Austin Community Council, January 1, 1959 (usually known in later years as the United Fund). Vic was the first executive director of the "War on Poverty" when the Community Council, as a delegate agency, brought this federal program to Travis County in 1965. The "Austin American Statesman" carried an article July 4, 1969 about Vic's announced resignation to take place September 1. He was to serve as an Assistant Professor on the faculty of the Graduate School of Social Work at the University of Texas, an announcement made public by Dr. Jack Otis, Dean of the School of Social Work.

Vic was on the staff of the Texas State Department of Health when he died of cancer. He was an Evaluation Specialist for the Research & Demonstration Division of the Office of Research, Demonstration and Evaluation of the Texas Department of Human Resources in the John H. Winters Human Services Center! What a title! No wonder people think government is complicated!

His church life was always active and responsible where ever they lived. He became the Elder of most renown, serving several terms, a reputation earned in the eyes of the members of St. Andrews Presbyterian Church in Austin, and in former churches where the family held memberships.

One story of God's provision at the end of his life had to do with the employee life insurance policy with the State of Texas, his last employer. The policy extended life insurance only 60 days beyond when all illness and vacation leave was exhausted and technically he became unable to continue work as an employee. His graduation to heaven occurred on that very last day of policy effectiveness! God's providence is wonderful and without bounds! Martha received as his widow \$60,000 more than she had thought was due her in life insurance proceeds.

Vic was a dedicated and sensitive husband and father. He was always thoughtful and enjoyed vigorous debate and discussion over social and political issues (usually the same things). He was a life-long Democratic Party adherent, and worked in its liberal side throughout the years. In later years, he did seem to take on some more conservative views, but he would not have wanted to admit that publicly (in this writer's opinion).

It was a pleasure and a blessing to be related to Vic as his brother-in-law. My life was enhanced by knowing him.

Death Notes:

Prostate Cancer

Martha de Noailles Sharpe and Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers had the following children:

42. i. MARTHA LYNNE "LYNNE" EHLERS (daughter of Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers and Martha de Noailles Sharpe) was born on Dec 30, 1950 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande. She died on Oct 20, 2001 in Warner Robbins, Georgia. She married Foster Scott "Scott" Brin in Austin, Texas, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 23, 1948.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

---

43. ii. NANCY LEA EHLERS (daughter of Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers and Martha de Noailles Sharpe) was born on Feb 26, 1956 in Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's Hospital. She married Kevin Grady Reeves on Jun 11, 1977 in Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Travis County, Texas. He was born on Jan 14, 1956 in Augsburg, Germany.
27. **ELIZABETH ANNE SHARPE** (Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Aug 09, 1929 in Little Rock, Pulaski County, Arkansas. She died on Dec 28, 1973 in Saint Louis, Missouri. She married Andrew Albert Jumper (son of William David Jumper and Irma Belle Nason) on Aug 14, 1948 in Central Park Presbyterian Church, Houston, Harris County, Texas.. He was born on Sep 11, 1927 in Marks Quitman County, Mississippi. He died on May 28, 1992 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Notes for Elizabeth Anne Sharpe:

I was the baby in our family of three children. My two sisters were 10 and 12 years older than I. Elizabeth, the middle child, was the one who graduated to heaven in the shortest length of years among all three of us. She lived only 44 years. Elizabeth died December 28, 1973. They had been married for 25 years.

Though Elizabeth Anne Sharpe was born August 9, 1929 in Little Rock, Arkansas, she based her claim of being a native Texan on the fact that she was conceived while the family still resided in Texas. She subsequently lived the great majority of her life in Texas as well.

Elizabeth's 1929 birth year was stormy. The big economic news was the famous Black Friday when, on October 28, the New York Stock Exchange plummeted by some \$26 billion in value of stocks owned by Americans. That was the one event that painted the profiles by which citizens would live for the next decade. America had become the world's leading industrial producer, having a 34.4% of the world's production pie. Second place England come up with 10.4% and third place Germany with 10.3%. And 1929 was the year of Saint Valentine's Day Massacre in Chicago where gangland pundits machine gunned each other on February 14.

Bell Laboratories began their experiments with color television, and Eastman-Kodak Company introduced 16 mm color movie film. It is sad that in early 2012, the 131-year old company filed of bankruptcy. George Eastman, the inventor after whom the Eastman-Kodak Company is named, is the sixth cousin, twice removed to Elizabeth. His best-known invention was photographic film.

The popular songs were "Stardust," "Tiptoe Through the Tulips" [yes, that song pre-dates Tinny Tim!], and "Singing in the Rain." "Walt Disney's Mickey Mouse cartoon films that year effectively killed off any further business for the outdated silent movies. Ernest Hemingway published "A Farewell to Arms." Actress Audrey Hepburn was born in England. Frenchman Erich Maria Remarque wrote "All Quiet on the Western Front." And Albert B. Fall, the Secretary of the Interior under Calvin Coolidge, was convicted of accepting a \$100,000 bribe from Edward L. Dohemy in the famous Teapot Dome scandal. He was sentenced to one-year in prison and fined \$100,000. Some say that's where the term "fall guy" is derived?

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Source: Time Tables of History, Bernard Brun, pages 496-499

Spending most of her life in Texas, she was strong to assert her Texan heritage. Even though she was born shortly after her family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas, the fact that she obviously was conceived while the family still lived in Texas allowed her to claim to be a Texan! She is a fifth generation Texan, her great, great grandfather, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, having come to San Augustine County, Texas by 1841. Her growing-up years were in Little Rock, then back to Texas in Ballinger, then in Houston.

When she was young, Elizabeth was known in the family as Betty or Betty Anne. I believe it was during college age years that she began using the more formal Elizabeth.

I remember the family laughingly re-telling a story about Elizabeth when she was pretty young, before my birth, wherein Daddy had given the girls a pair of baby rabbits for an Easter present. The cute thing about the story was the quotation coming from Elizabeth saying, "Ain't the 'lil yabbitt toot?"

Another anecdotal item about Elizabeth was about her Home Economics class in Junior High. Yes, back in those days, schools taught girls skills often found in kitchens and in management of households. Upon beginning the part of the curriculum having to do with cooking, the class was asked to write any cooking recipes that one of them already knew. Betty Anne's recipe had to do with making toast by putting it in the lower oven, where it could be heated from overhead. The process outlined included the instruction at the end of taking a knife and scraping the toast! The funny part about it was that the toast should not be burned, but her experience at our home was that very often the toast was burned, so it was regular to need to scrape off the charcoaled character of the burnt toast!

Of my two sisters, Elizabeth was the more athletic. She played basketball in college and was pretty good at throwing a baseball (hardball). I remember her fondly as she spent time with me, just throwing a baseball back and forth in our long driveway! One day, when she was about age 17 and I was 7, a baseball she'd thrown to me glanced off to the side, going under a porch step on our church, which was across the driveway from our home. I was reluctant to crawl under the building in that dark to get the ball. So, problem solver that she was, Elizabeth wedged herself under the step to go after it. The problem was that she became stuck there, and could not back out. In my somewhat weaker state, I could not pull her out. So, what did I do? I just refused to confront the problem, and I went into the house, not telling anybody that Elizabeth was stuck under the church! Fortunately, my father came home soon. Driving up the driveway, he spotted his daughter's legs protruding out from under the church. Of course, he extracted her successfully, but she was not happy with me. When Daddy found out it was because of my abandonment, I really was in trouble for punishment!

She graduated from San Jacinto High School in Houston as Valedictorian of her class in 1945. This was a very large student body high school near downtown Houston. It was named after the name of the near-by battlefield where the independence finally was won for Texas from Mexico, to become the Republic of Texas in 1836.

Both my sisters were active in the student fellowship at our Central Park Presbyterian Church, and our mother was an adult sponsor of the high school and college age group.

What I remember most about those groups were the summer trips we took to the Texas Gulf Coast island of Galveston. We'd spend the day on the beach and the evening at the night-life and carnival rides after that. They were fond memories. I especially remember the thrills riding the roller coasters! I was in the 6 to 8 year age when these things took place.

Elizabeth entered Rice Institute in Houston, following her sister. Having two children in the

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Sharpe family to gain entrance at Rice was an accomplishment and an honor for the Sharpe family, as the entrance requirements were and have always been very high. The academic reputation in Texas of Rice Institute was like the Harvard of Texas!

Her musical talent included being an organist for the church where her father was Pastor, Central Presbyterian Church, 6916 Sherman Avenue, Houston, Texas. This was down in the industrial east end of Houston, near the Houston Ship Channel.

One Sunday night when Elizabeth was a freshman at Rice Institute, a Coast Guard sailor visited the service with his roommate. That Coast Guardsman spotted Elizabeth playing the organ and the other sailor spotted a young lady in the choir. They both boasted to each other that they would marry these girls! What is fun is that they both did marry them later. The story is that Andy asked to walk Elizabeth home that night after the service [lots of folks did not have cars in those days]. She laughed at the question, but willingly went with him. Unbeknownst to him, the manse (our home) was just right next door to the church, just a few feet away from where he asked her!

Andy was a Mississippi boy, so after their marriage, each finished their college education at the University of Mississippi in Oxford. She graduated in 1950 and he in 1951. Elizabeth worked much of the time in various administrative and secretarial positions. She was an excellent typist! Actually, her husband also was a trained typist. The United States government's G.I. Bill for military experienced people assisted both of them in getting their college degrees.

Like her mother, Elizabeth did well serving the role of a Presbyterian Pastor's wife. Her educated experience allowed her to be a counselor and advisor to her husband in the things of ministry and of life. The first church where Andy was pastor was Christ Church in Houston, Texas. Later, they moved to West Shore Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas. These were years in the 1950s when my father was Pastor of John Knox Presbyterian Church in Dallas, as well. It was nice to have two family households in the same city.

Andy served as Pastor at the First Presbyterian Church in Lubbock, Texas 1962-1970. It was during those years that both of them had renewal spiritual experiences, learning more about the power of the Holy Spirit and speaking in tongues. These were really sweet years for them and they continued to mature in their spirituality. They were introduced to these things through a neighborhood Bible study they attended, led by some Episcopal lay people. Jack and Shelly Hall were especially instrumental in this and became very close personal friends with Elizabeth and Andy. The Hall's family was the one that started and owned the Furr Cafeterias operating several places in Texas, but headquartered in Lubbock.

Elizabeth contracted cancer circa 1970, while they lived in Lubbock. Later that year, the family moved to Saint Louis, Missouri, where Andy received a call to be Pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church in Clayton. She died just after Christmas in 1973 at age 44. The hospital where she died was in the city of Saint Louis, but the family lived out in the County of Saint Louis. That's one of those strange situations where the city is of independent status, and is not under the jurisdiction of a county.

The story goes that the people residing out in Saint Louis County were alienated enough from the bad government leadership in the City of Saint Louis that the County people voted to separate from the city jurisdiction!

Her funeral was to be December 30, but ten inches of snow fell the evening before. Finally, a few days after New Year's Day, the family put her to rest. The church was filled to overflowing. The graveside service for the family and close friends was very cold, with much of that snow still on the ground and the wind blown temperature in the teen's. Though I

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

was thoughtfully prayerful at the graveside service of my sister, I believe that my fervent prayers included completing the service more quickly, so we could get back into a warm car! It really was bone-chilling cold .... like about 15 degrees with breeze blowing!

Elizabeth and Andy were married for just over 25 years.

Some weeks following her graveside service, a permanent gravestone was erected. It simply stated her birth and death dates, and her name as Elizabeth Ann Jumper. Some family members had thought it would have been good to include her Sharpe maiden name, and the unfortunate thing is that her middle name is spelled "Anne," rather than, "Ann" that is on the gravestone. I do not know why it was not noticed and correction requested. I did not notice it till some years later.

Elizabeth was a credit to her family. A devoted mother and wife, she lived life to the fullest and with the most detail. She was a swell sister as well.

Death Notes:  
Cancer

Notes for Andrew Albert Jumper:

Andy lost his father to an automobile accident when Andy was only 8 months old. Andy and his brother, Bill, were raised by his mother and her second husband, Lawrence Owens, affectionately known to the family as "Daddy O." They lived in relative poverty during the 1930's, scratching out their living operating small county stores from place to place, beginning in Darling, Mississippi.

The 1930 US Census for Quitman County, Mississippi shows that Andy's widowed mother and his brother were in the household of Andy & Bill's Nason grand parents, Albert Lancaster Nason and Ila Bell Ramsey.

It is of interest to see that Andy's name in this 1930 US Census was Albert A. Jumper, which was what his mother says she named him. She addressed him as Albert, but he did not like that name, much preferring his middle name, Andrew, he liked being called Andy. He grew up having people call him Andy. It was to his great delight when he entered the United States Coast Guard when it was the first time for him ever to have his birth certificate requested, that his name had been recorded contrary to his Mother's wishes. He was officially Andrew Albert Jumper! Of course, in the military, they would permit use only of the first name to address the military personnel, which was great for him. However, his Mother called him Albert till the day she died!

After Andy's mom remarried, the family located in Parkin, Arkansas, where he finished high school, managing to be selected an all-state football player. Andy went to Mississippi State University on a football scholarship in 1943.

Bill, Andy's older brother, is a good story teller, and here is more of his telling to me in 2003:

"On a dreary, wet Sunday afternoon on December 7, 1941, Andy and I and about a dozen other town kids were down at the school football field playing a game of touch football (I was 15 and Andy was 13). My step father walked down and called all us kids over and told us about the report of the attack on Pearl Harbor, just in over the radio. Well, being country kids and knowing little of world affairs, we thought it was bad. But really, we had little idea that our world was in for a big change that, at that moment, we could not foresee it's impact.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

"In 1942 I (Bill) was in the 12th grade, and doing badly, as I was a poor student and really never applied myself. Most of my pals were a little older than me and were starting to be called up for military service. So, not wanting to miss out on the war, I joined the U. S. Navy in May 1943. That same summer my folks had a job opportunity in the Parkin, Arkansas area. It was a large country store owned by a large landholding company out of Chicago, Illinois. They moved there and were furnished a house in conjunction with the store. Andy went to Parkin High School. As well as being a good student, he was a great football player. In his senior year they won the state championship. He and a kid named John Hannah made all state awards. John Hannah went on to play for Arkansas University, made All American, was drafted by the Greenbay Packers, and made all pro several times. Andy was courted by a number of colleges and made recruiting trips to Kentucky, Arkansas, Ole Miss and Mississippi State. As it turned out, Mississippi State offered the best opportunity, which Andy accepted.

"Schools could get away with a lot of things back then, and, as long as it was not too overt, no one complained. For Andy, he was to get \$500 per year clothing allowance to be used at Bonds Clothing Store in Memphis, and five round trip bus tickets home. He had an on campus job that paid a stipend as well. Realizing he was about to be drafted, he joined the Coast Guard in 1945. At one point, he was stationed in New York City and I happened to be in at the Philadelphia Naval yard then. I caught the train and spent the weekend with him in New York City. Andy later went to Houston, and that's where he met Elizabeth.

"I remember during the time in 1947 that he was in Houston and the fertilizer ship blew in the harbor of the port of Texas City, killing over 100 and nearly blowing the entire port and town off the map. There was a long investigation by the U.S. Coast Guard and evidentiary hearing lasting for months. Andy had, on his own, learned to use the shorthand machine that you still see used in courtrooms. He took the entire testimony for that long hearing, then had to transcribe it. It was a monumental task. [A side note here, I (D. A. Sharpe) was an eight year old child living in Houston, Texas at the time of the explosion, and I still recall hearing it from our home, about 45 miles away.]

"Of course Andy and Elizabeth got married, and she transferred from Rice Institute to Ole Miss (the University of Mississippi). Andy had some health problems. He had chosen not to return to Mississippi State, nor to play any more football. By the time he finished at Ole Miss, I was living in Memphis and attended his graduation ceremony. As an aside, when Andy went to Miss State, he played some ball as a freshman due to the war having taken so many players. There was a player who was a freshman by the name "Shorty" McWilliams. He also joined the Navy and played at the Naval Academy. Then came back to Mississippi State and made All American. He was a running back."

I'm grateful to Bill for his vignettes to fill in our our family story. After a year in college, Andy entered the Coast Guard during World War II, serving in New York, New York and in Houston, Texas. It was in Houston that he met Elizabeth and their love flourished. It was in New York that he worked desk-by-desk in the same bullpen office of typists with Alex Haley (8/11/1921 - 2/10/1992), noted author of "Roots" and benefactor of black studies in America. On January 23, 1977, the TV mini-series "Roots," based on the Alex Haley novel, began airing on television on the ABC network.

It also was from New York that he proposed marriage to Elizabeth by long distance phone call, having equipped our Mother to have the engagement ring handy, assuming the positive reply, which, of course, did come.

After marriage August 14, 1948, and they both returned to pursuing college education, they graduated from the University of Mississippi at Oxford, Mississippi. He'd originally had his sights set on the law profession. He even hinted that his ambition was to be Governor of

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Mississippi someday. However, while at Ole Miss, he sensed a calling of God on his life. He did some lay preaching in small country churches near Oxford. They moved after graduation to Austin, Texas, where he enrolled in and graduated from the Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in 1954. Andrew (Andy) Albert Jumper attended APTS from 1951-1954, graduated with a Bachelor of Divinity, as verified in 2017 for me by Ms. Kristi Sorensen, the Associate Director of the Library and the Head of Archives & Records Management of Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Austin.

While at APTS, Andy became friends with a student who attended 1950-1953, graduating with a Bachelor of Divinity Degree, Mr. Robert (Bob) Andrew Pitman, who later in life, as the Presbyterian Pastor of the Canal Street Presbyterian Church in New Orleans, Louisiana, conducted jointly with my father the marriage ceremony for Suzanne and me to be married! Andy and Andy also became workers jointly in the Presbyterian denomination through an organization they helped found, known as Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians.

Andy was ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (called the Southern Presbyterian Church).

Around 1955 (I'm uncertain now of the date), Andy had surgery with the results being reported as a tumor that was advanced in stage, and that his life expectancy was short and marginal. He was serving in his first Pastorate, Christ Presbyterian Church in Houston, Texas. Shortly before this medical incidence, he's purchased a sizable life insurance policy. He and Elizabeth reasoned that, with the expectation of those funds coming to her after he died, they wanted to enjoy what life they had remaining together. So they borrowed money and spent more money on furniture and things of enjoyment than they ever would have on their level of income.

At one point, the doctors reported that specimens from his tumor had been sent to other labs across the country. After a delayed time, the report was the the tumor was an extremely rare tumor that closely resembled the assumed malignant tumor, but that, instead, it was a complete benign tumor that just merely needed to be removed surgically in the near future!

Well, all of we in the family rejoiced greatly at this news. We'd lost our Andy and now he was found! The joy was with mixed emotions, as it soon was realized that no life insurance proceeds were coming in for those piled up bills for items purchased on credit! They had a lesson soon on really strict home budgeting and close spending for quite a while before emerging from their position on debt.

Around 1956, he became a pastor in Dallas. The first summer, he took a week of his vacation time off just to take me camping with him up in the Arkansas Ozark Mountains at a State Park. I'll always remember the fun we had as brothers-in-law. He was age 27 or so, and I was 17. One funny thing is in my memory. All week long, there was virtually no one else camped near us in the park. However, on the weekend, the park filled, and we had people all over the place, including other teenagers (girls too). The toilet facilities were outhouses at the top of the small hill from where we camped. Because there were so many people present, the toilet paper supply in them became exhausted. So, we had to carry our own roll up the hill when we needed to go.

My trip was memorable, because, just before entering the outhouse, I dropped my roll and it started unwinding all the way down to the edge of the lake, perhaps 30 or so yards away. I have to tell you that the mortified sense that I had as a high school guy who thought he was so cool was extremely great as I wallowed down the hill, picking up my paper! And I had to do this scooping up while I was in the condition of needing "to go." Andy was lounging in a hammock at the time and just laughed and laughed at my occasion of deep embarrassment. He did not lift a finger to help!

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

The churches he served were Christ Presbyterian Church, Houston, Texas; West Shore Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas; First Presbyterian Church, Lubbock, Texas; and Central Presbyterian Church, Clayton, St. Louis County, Missouri, from where he retired. His pastoral career included giving leadership to a number of events and movements in the denominations over the years, including being on the Joint Committee for Union, that resulted in the Southern Church reuniting with the Northern Church, officially the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. The reunited church became known as the Presbyterian Church USA.

He wrote at least two books of significance in the Presbyterian Church (PCUS). "Chosen to Serve" was a training book for Deacons and the "Noble Task" was a training book for elders. They became the standard for local Presbyterian Churches in the South to use for officer training from the 1960's through the 1970's. Authors receive royalties for such publications, modest though they are. However, it is of interest that in the late 1970's, the publisher told Andy that his accumulated royalties on those two books represented the most that Presbyterian publisher had ever paid to any one author.

In later life, after some church controversies, he joined the newly-formed Evangelical Presbyterian Church, one with a more conservative or evangelical bent. He served that church with leadership, including being its General Assembly's Moderator for a one-year term. He was honored as one of the founders of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church.

He was Senior Pastor of the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri at the time when his first wife, Elizabeth (my sister), died of cancer in 1973. His second wife, Sydney, was a member of that church, and I was the best man at that wedding in 1974.

One of Andy's many pastoral talents included crafting sermon titles that simply drew the reader to want to hear what was to be said. People use to look at the church sign out front a couple of days before Sundays just to see what title would be used. I believe there even was a newspaper columnist reference about that one time, but its documentation is lost in my memory. A couple of titles stick in my mind. "Spitting Against the Wind" was one. It was about a sign in the old stage coaches for the tobacco chewers to be sure to spit with the wind, or suffer unexpected results. Of course, Andy gave it a spiritual application.

Another one was "Tiptoeing Through the Tithers." It was in the 1970's when musician/comedian Tiny Tim was popular, and who made popular use of the song, "Tiptoe Through the Tulips." A coincidence is that the song really was first made popular in 1929, the year of Andy's wife's birth. This was a stewardship sermon. Andy told the congregation that he confessed to have taught them in the past incorrectly! He used to say that the highest goal in giving was the Bible's standard of 10%. Whatever you were giving currently, you just try to increase it year by year until you reach the satisfactory level of 10%. He said that he realized the error of that thinking, and that our giving was to begin with 10%, and then grow more as God blessed us.

This was one of the most successful sermons I ever heard from Andy. That year, the church's budget had been about \$600,000. After his sermon, the giving rose to about \$850,000! WOW! I guess some of the congregation was listening!

Both Andy and I involved ourselves in the controversies and theological arguments in the Presbyterian Church. Most of the time, we were partners in the various issues. We experienced lots of losses and some pretty nice victories.

The last year or so of his life, we found ourselves on opposite sides of some arguments. This was an unpleasant era of our lives, which kept us from enjoying the family fellowship

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

we should have had. However, about three weeks prior to his 1992 death from cancer, I took the occasion to come up from Dallas to Saint Louis to spend a day visiting him. We were able to set aside our differences and had a really great reunion. Suzanne and I were in California for our niece's wedding the day Andy died. We chose to stay for the wedding, which was two days hence, as it represented a continuing life of joy to move forward. My time with Andy a few days earlier had been good and better than just being present at his funeral service.

Andy exhibited strength in his leadership and preaching, and enjoyed a well earned reputation as a pastor and leader of the church at large. His origins in life were in deprived settings. His life gravitated to significance and accomplishment in his life's calling. He was a great pastor, husband and father ... and brother-in-law.

Elizabeth Anne Sharpe and Andrew Albert Jumper had the following children:

44. i. MARK ANDREW JUMPER (son of Andrew Albert Jumper and Elizabeth Anne Sharpe) was born on May 01, 1954 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital at its former location in the 2600 block of Rio Grande. He married Ginger Lou Jones (daughter of Jones) on Nov 23, 1991 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church.. She was born on Dec 23, 1958 in Orlando, Florida.
  45. ii. PETER SHARPE JUMPER (son of Andrew Albert Jumper and Elizabeth Anne Sharpe) was born on Apr 04, 1956 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married Nancy Louise Robinson (daughter of Frank Arlin Robinson and Marian Irene "Irene" Snow) on Jul 29, 1978 in Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City, at the Raytown Christian Church. She was born on Dec 04, 1955 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.
  46. iii. KATHRYN ELIZABETH JUMPER was born on Jun 14, 1958 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas at Baylor Hospital. She married Gary Edward Carlton (son of Mr. Carlton and Patty Eaton) on Apr 30, 1983 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.. He was born on Oct 29, 1957 in Gainesville, Alachua County, Florida.
  47. iv. CAROL ANNE JUMPER (daughter of Andrew Albert Jumper and Elizabeth Anne Sharpe) was born on Feb 05, 1960 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital. She married Bruce Alan Robertson (son of Newton Jasper Robertson and Leona May Campbell) on Aug 09, 1980 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church. He was born on Oct 23, 1956 in Saint Louis, Missouri.
28. **DWIGHT ALBERT "D. A" SHARPE** (Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jun 24, 1939 in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas. He married Suzanne Margaret Boggess (daughter of Thomas Shelton "T. S" Boggess and Alice Loraine McElroy) on Sep 30, 1962 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She was born on Apr 02, 1938 in Griffin, Spaulding County, Georgia.

Notes for Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe:

I was born June 24, 1939, a fifth-generation Texan, and raised in Texas in the Texas family of a Presbyterian minister. Delivery was at the local hospital in Ballinger, Runnels County, Texas.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

English King George VI and his daughter, Queen Elizabeth II, visited Washington, D.C. the month I was born. They were the first British sovereigns to visit the United States. They are my 32nd cousin, once removed, and my 33rd cousin, respectively. This was the year Nylon stockings first went on sale and Bryon Nelson won the U.S. Open golf tournament June 12.

Source: "Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates," Corton, Carruth, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York 1817 (first edition), 1987 (eighth edition) Pages 516-519.

Though there are no direct lineal relationships to me from United States Presidents, there are lateral cousin relationships with at least 20 of the 45 Presidents. See a chart on my personal web site: <http://www.dasharpe.com/geneology/Presidents.htm>

It is interesting to note that there are cousin relationships to all four of the Presidents featured in the 60-foot high sculptures of Mount Rushmore in South Dakota: George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and Theodore Roosevelt.

On the day of my birth, Pam American Airlines made its very first flight across the Atlantic Ocean to England.

Source: [http://www.brainyhistory.com/days/june\\_24.html](http://www.brainyhistory.com/days/june_24.html)

On my first birthday, June 24, 1940, the Republican National Convention, in Cleveland, Ohio, approved a plank in its platform calling for racial integration of the armed forces: "Discrimination in the civil service, the army, navy, and all other branches of the Government must cease." For the next eight years, Democrat Party presidents (and cousins) Franklin Delano Roosevelt and Harry S. Truman refused. Not until 1948 did President Truman finally comply with the Republicans' repeated demands for racial justice.

Source: Michael Zak, "Back to the Basics for the Republican Party."

That 1940 Republican National Convention took place at the Public Auditorium of Cleveland, Ohio, which was just less than 50 miles from the home of my Sharpe family east of Cleveland, located in Portage County, city of Ravenna on the day of my birth. That fact is one of numerous political elements that have related me to the ideas of the Republican Party.

Theater movies occupied a lot of my interests in much of my younger and mid-life. The year of my birth, 1939, was a banner year to be produced for what became classic movies. They included "Gone With The Wind," which won best movie at the Academy Awards; Jimmy Stewart's "Mr. Smith Goes to Washington," the "Wizard of Oz," John Wayne's "Stagecoach," "Goodbye Mr. Chips," "Withering Heights," "The Hunchback of Notre Dame," "Son of Frankenstein," and "Drums Along the Mohawk." Into what better movie world could one be born?

Source: <http://www.films101.com/y1939r.htm>

My first name comes from my father and my great Uncle Dwight Sharpe of Chicago, whom I never saw. My middle name, Albert, is immediately from my Uncle Herschell Albert Chapman (my Mother's brother and only sibling), but it also goes back to my great grandfather, William Albert Abney, Sr. The only time I ever saw Uncle Herschell was when my Mother and I visited him and his wife, Gertrude, in Oakland, California in 1940, the summer of my first birthday. They all visited the World's Fair of San Francisco that was exhibiting at the time. Of course, I can't remember it, but the photographs Mom kept around a while gave me memories of the trip and of my Aunt and Uncle.

The boy's name, Dwight, is pronounced as it rhymes with light. It is of Flemish origin, and its

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

meaning is "white or blond." It is a variant of DeWitt. Possibly it could be a short form of the surname derived from Dionysius. Dwight was given fame in the United States by two Yale University presidents, and by United States President Dwight David Eisenhower.

The boy's name, Albert, is pronounced AL-bert. Its meaning is "noble, bright, famous." It is from an Old French name, Albert, of Germanic (Frankish) origin. The name was revived in the 19th century, mainly in honor of Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, consort (husband) of Queen Victoria, who was noted for his enthusiastic support of the application of science to the modern industrial age. Her many children and grandchildren carried the name to most of the royal families in Europe, but her eldest son's first move as king was to drop it. Queen Victoria is my 29th cousin, four times removed. The name Albert was made famous also by Albert Einstein, who devised the Theory of Relativity as a young man.

For my growing up years in Texas, I lived in Ballinger, Houston, Sweetwater, Dallas, San Antonio and Austin.

My birth was in Ballinger, Texas where my father was Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. Living there only till about my second birthday did not leave me with any memory of it, except recollections of my family members talking about it and the people there whom they loved and served.

The Sharpe's moved to Houston, Harris County, Texas in June 1941, living first in Central Park at 6916 Sherman, not far from the Houston Ship Yards. D. A. (as I was called to differentiate from my father, who was called Dwight) entered the first grade in public school in the fall of 1945, and attended John B. Hood Elementary School for the first through fourth grades. The fifth grade was at Park Place Elementary School, and we lived at 8010 Grafton, just west of Broadway. The sixth grade was at Brisco Elementary near the newly constructed (in 1949) Trinity Presbyterian Church at 7000 Lawndale where my father was the pastor. The church had changed names from Central when it relocated. We lived on Erath Street, near Mason Park, a city park which had one of the most wonderful Olympic size public pools.

In March 1951, we moved to Sweetwater, Nolan County, Texas. The sixth grade was finished at Philip Nolan Elementary School. Reagan Junior High School was next (named after another Reagan, not the US President, who nobody much knew yet, outside of the entertainment world), followed by part of the 9th grade year at Sweetwater High School. We lived at 601 Crane Street till March of 1954.

During the decade the family lived in Houston (1941-1951), there were many occasions for them to visit my mother's relatives in Lufkin, Texas. My favorite was great Uncle Jim. James A. Abney owned a hardware store (a merchant pursuit seen for several generations of Abney's there). Uncle Jim would take me to his store to see the many marvelous things there. The highlight was when Uncle Jim reached up to the gun racks in the store and gave me my first Daisy Red Rider BB gun! I was about nine years old at the time.

In Sweetwater, I was introduced to hunting by Mr. Johnson, a member at the First Presbyterian Church where my Dad was Pastor. We hunted mainly rabbit, but the outings were such fun. I bought my first firearm, a single-shot breach loading 20-gauge shotgun, from another man in our church, a Mr. Jennings. I played junior high football. Though I was slight of height and weight, compared to the older boy who played this same defensive end position most of the time, I did play on the winning team of the 1951 Pee Wee Bowl of Colorado City, Texas, a competition among the top four teams of west Texas. My one star play for this short-lived football career was to block a punt in that championship game. Coach Savage was our coach.

My high school years were in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas while Dad was pastor of the John

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Knox Presbyterian Church in southeast Dallas. We moved there in March of 1954, occupying the first new home our family was ever to have, at 2207 Major Drive in Pleasant Grove, in the first block north of Bruton Road and just a few blocks west of Buckner Boulevard.

I finished the ninth grade at Alex W. Spence Junior High in the spring of 1954 before entering Woodrow Wilson High School that fall. My first date was with Linda Wilson, a young girl I'd met at summer Presbytery Camp. I rode the bus across Dallas to fetch her and we spent the day at the Texas State Fair in a Public-School Day Holiday in October of 1955. This young lady, unfortunately, died of cancer before completing high school.

My high school friends were Dick White and Steve Green, even though I attended a different high school than did they. Steve and my families were members of the John Knox Presbyterian Church, on Pleasant Drive, and Dick's family were Episcopalians. Steve's father, Maurice Green, was Chairman of the Pastoral Search Committee that called my father to Dallas, and he was very instrumental in helping our transition, including having a significant role in the church acquiring the new home where we resided. We three boys held part time grocery store jobs together, and enjoyed social life together. Dick and I competed in dating Jewell (Judy) Shoup, from another family at that church. Judy's parents, Lin & Wilma, were good friends with my parents, even after both couples both moved from Dallas and settled in retirement years down in central Texas. We all had great social and fun times together, creating bonds that have lasted throughout our lives. We had a 50-year reunion among us kids and spouses in Granbury, Texas in 2007, and have met a time or two since then.

I graduated 1957 from Woodrow Wilson High School. Constructed in 1928, this school is significant as an excellent example of the Jacobean Revival Architectural Style. Architects for the school were Roscoe P. DeWitt and Mark Lemmon. This high school boasts nearly 24,000 graduates who include seven Dallas area mayors, two Heisman Trophy winners (the only high school to have two such winners), and numerous other political and commercial leaders in the City of Dallas. Architect Mark Lemmon has a major street in Dallas named for him, and he was a very active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church from where I eventually retired from my career after 22 years of administrative service 1982-2004. Mr. Lemmon also was the architect for the sanctuary for that church in 1941. Mr. Lemon's son was a graduate of Woodrow Wilson High School as well. In the year of my graduation, 1957, Vanna White, the famous game show host ("Wheel of Fortune"), was born.

I attended Austin College (Sherman, Texas) for two years. Entering in the class of 1961 in the fall of 1957, it was not to be to complete my education there. This is a small Presbyterian college which had about 750 students when I attended. Many of the friendships made there continued over the years. It has about 1,000 today, and in May 2011, it was my privilege to serve on the 50th Anniversary Reunion Committee of the Class of 1961! It was fun to be reunited with old friends from years past, most of whom I'd not seen for years and even decades.

My graduation was from the University of Texas at Austin in 1962 with a BBA degree, majoring in Personnel Management and Industrial Relations. Life at the University was on a shoestring budget. I worked in the summers to save some for expenses, rented an inexpensive \$25/month furnished room in which to live, which was on the second story of the home of Mrs. Edith Ehlers at 2626 Rio Grande Street. She is the mother of my brother-in-law, Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. I washed dishes for my meals at the boarding house down the street in the 2500 block of Rio Grande. In my senior year, I worked in the brand new (at the time) Capital Plaza Shopping Center, as a sales clerk in the National Shirt Shop (cheap merchandise, often for which it was embarrassing to sell). The shopping center manager hired me to drive the street sweeper around the giant parking lot. I only had one accident the whole time! I broad-sided a parked car! Well, so much for caution.

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 7

I have been employed almost continually since 1951 at age 12, beginning to work at the Sunset Market grocery store, owned by the Leland Glass family, members of the First Presbyterian Church in Sweetwater. I continued at the Wyatt Food Stores in Dallas, 1954 through high school graduation in 1957. I have filed my own federal income tax return every year since age 12 (in the early years, only to secure small refunds)! My first part time college work was at an IBM Corporation plant in Sherman 1957-1958, where I first began working with computers. This plant manufactured the famous IBM punch cards at the rate of about 20 million cards per week. The IBM RAMAC 305 was introduced September 4, 1956, the first commercial computer that used magnetic disk storage. That was my Junior year in High School. Just a year later, it would be my privilege to work on this innovation at the plant in Sherman.

My second summer college job was at the Model Market grocery store in northeast San Antonio, where my parents then resided. One of my steady customers at the grocery store was Mrs. Anthony Berry, who took such a liking to me that she invited me to their home to meet their family. I enjoyed some nice times around their swimming pool and ended up dating their high school age daughter that summer, Linda Berry. Her brother, Tony, made sure I treated his sister properly, and his upper-class status in College over me helped enforce that status!

My job of the last two college summers was at Camp Longhorn, an athletic camp for children near Burnet, Texas, in the beautiful Hill Country of Texas. It was owned, principally by Tex Robertson, famous swimming coach of Olympic swimmers from the 1930's at the University of Texas. Some of them were partners in the Camp Longhorn operation, including Bill Johnson and Bob Tarlton.

My high school friend, Dick White, who also became a student at the University, had a roommate in the dormitory at the University of Texas named Mike Holland. Mike introduced Dick and me to the employment opportunities at Camp Longhorn. We both were appreciative of Mike and that introduction. The last summer at Camp Longhorn was 1960 when I was the instructor for trampoline lessons for all the boys in grades 1 through 5.

My first post college occupation was with IBM Corporation. Hired in Austin, the company immediately assigned me to New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, beginning in June 1962. This fortunate occasion led to my meeting of Suzanne there at a social occasion she was hosting. My friend known from Austin College days was James W. (Jim) Walls, was working in New Orleans at Penney's as a retail management trainee. I connected with him, because he was the only person in all New Orleans with whom I was previously acquainted. It was he who was a friend of Suzanne and who took me to her party.

Training by IBM for me took place in New York City in July 1962, where I graduated from a highly professional 28-member Marketing Class #16208, documented via the class photograph on the wall in my office now at home. To me, the quality of that class was like a high-class advanced graduate course! It was amazing what all I learned.

My marriage was to Suzanne Margaret Boggess, a Georgia-born and Mississippi-raised young lady, whose initial professional experience was as a medical technologist, and who later was a residential real estate agent. We met on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. I had just arrived in New Orleans earlier that month.

After Jim Walls had introduced me to Suzanne, we had our first date the following Friday, June 22. We went to the movie, "Baby Elephant Walk." The Hungarian medical student to whom she was engaged, informally, was out of town on a job for the summer. It was a whirlwind courtship for the summer, and we married September 30.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Our three children, all born in New Orleans, are Taylor Marcus (1965); Tiffany Lenn (1966) and Todd Wittman (1969). These Presbyterian children were delivered by a Roman Catholic physician (Dr. George Frank Sustental, Jr., born May 18, 1917) at a Jewish Hospital, Touro Infirmary! Today, the hospital is located at 1401 Foucher Street, but in our day there, it fronted on the other street at 3500 Prytania Street.

I worked for IBM corporation in New Orleans for 1962-69, serving in sales, training, and later in administrative positions. I was elected a Deacon in 1962, then an Elder in 1963, soon becoming the Clerk of Session at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, located at 4302 Canal Street. In 1969, full-time Christian work began for me as Administrator of the Trinity Christian Community, an inner-city ministry originated by Canal Street Church, which later became a New Orleans Presbytery outreach, then finally an interdenominational work that still exists in 2011.

God's hand was moving in the lives of Suzanne and me, particularly in those days, and we sought to find His meaning and directions for our lives. It was then that our participation and interest in the inner-city ministry of Canal Street Presbyterian Church drew us to the conviction that we should buy a home and move into that neighborhood. It was a five-year experience, which included my leaving my work at IBM after a couple of years living there, and thus began my career in Christian ministry. We purchased the home with another couple, Dr. Joseph A. and Charlotte Snead. Sharing home ownership is a very interesting experience. One that often was challenging, but which we remember fondly. We have kept in touch with the Snead's over the years, their living most of their lives since then in West Virginia, though they did live a while in Georgia.

My relationship with IBM continued for a while, as their office wanted to reach out to an inner-city neighborhood such as where we were working. It was a blessing that my former employer wanted to involve themselves in the new work to which I had felt called.

We assumed this was a temporary work in Christian ministry, and that we would return to regular secular work in a few short years. That was wrong! That temporary tenure in Christian work lasted through 37 years and in three different Christian ministries before my 2004 retirement.

This was a crime-ridden area with five bars within a block our house, and there were five instances of gun fire or gun fights in our immediate block in the five years of our residence. After a while, we became known as residents there who sought to for the benefit of the neighborhood, and acceptance by the neighbors enable our Christian witness to grow. We learned much through the experiences God led us and allowed us to have. Our church, Canal Street Presbyterian, called onto its staff the Rev. Mr. William (Bill) J. Brown, part of whose duties were to work in the neighborhood there we were. Finally, through Bill's vision, the ministry became Trinity Christian Community.

We did learn that the thing in life that mattered most was to be in God's will. If we would be in His will, we would have nothing to fear, and that appropriate provision and protection would always be made for us. And, we do affirm that. We also had the Biblical principal of tithing confirmed in our experience. We had begun to give 10% of our income to God in his causes and even more before coming down to that neighborhood. But living there in poverty and changing work to the Christian ministry meant living on an economic shoestring. Even so, we always pulled out our 10% of everything to give to God's Kingdom, no matter how little we had. It never failed! We always were enabled to live on the remainder. It just works out that way in God's kingdom.

By age 30, I had served in the Presbyterian Church as a Deacon, Elder, Clerk of Session, was moderator of a major standing committee of New Orleans Presbytery, and was a member of its Presbytery's Council. Shortly, I was elected an alternate to the 1972 General

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S. I coordinated the publicity office for communications for the successful General Assembly Moderator's elections of Dr. L. Nelson Bell in 1972 and of Mr. Jule Spach in 1976 for the Presbyterian Church, US (the Southern Presbyterian Church). They both had served missionary careers for the PCUS.

In 1972, new work was begun for a decade as Managing Editor of THE OPEN LETTER, the publication of the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians (CFP), living in St. Louis, Missouri. There, I served as a Deacon, Elder and Clerk of Session at the 2,500-member Central Presbyterian Church in the suburb of Clayton, moderating several committees and actively represented the Session at Presbytery.

My work with CFP took me to ten annual General Assemblies in our Presbyterian denomination as a press representative. I have been a part of many behind-the-scenes workings that go into developing the mission of our church as expressed through the General Assembly. I attended most of the meetings of the Mission Board of the PCUS from 1973 through 1979 as a press representative. In so doing, I became acquainted with many of the leadership people of the denomination in those years.

I witnessed the development of plans for proposed denominational union with the United Presbyterian Church in the United States (UPCUSA), and have a working knowledge of the events shaping the plan that was adopted in 1983. I served as Director of the Christian Life Conference at Montreat for seven years during the 1970's.

During 1981-82, I was marketing administrator for the advertising division of a St. Louis business communications manufacturer, Missouri Encom, as well as serving as a word processing consultant. Upon leaving the staff of CFP, I was elected to its Board of Directors. Before that organization disbanded a couple of years later following denominational union in 1983, I had the distinction of being the only person to serve all four officer positions (President, Vice President, Secretary and Treasurer) and was the only layman ever to serve as President, all other Presidents having been Presbyterian ministers. I was the President that oversaw the orderly dissolution of the corporation and the distribution of its assets.

While in St. Louis, my interest in public affairs led me to participate in the following ways: Chairman of the Traffic Commission of University City, Republican Election Judge Supervisor for the St. Louis County Board of Election Commissions, Chairman of the Hadley Township Republican Presidential Convention (1980), Delegate to the Missouri State Republican Convention and the First Congressional District Republican Convention (both in 1980). I served on a University City Bond Election Proposal Committee (1979) that produced 13 proposals. The only proposal to win voter approval was a fire department equipment financing method that I developed. Part of my interest here was my activity as a member of the University City Volunteer Fire Department.

There was nine years of service in several of the usual parent/teacher organization officer roles at Flynn Park Elementary School, the public grammar school where our three children were in a student body that was 50% Jewish. Some of the family's closest friends developed were Jewish families, particularly Ben Herman (who sold us lots of fresh eggs) and our immediate next door neighbor, Marvin Polinski, who wrote perhaps the most heart-warming letter of neighbor appreciation upon the occasion of departure to Dallas in 1982.

My re-entry to the business community was short lived. The project was a brand-new division for a company. The economic timing was not good, and unemployment in the immediate Metropolitan St. Louis area rose to 15%. I had quite several mid-career friends who had already lost their jobs and finding replacement jobs was bleak. This was when I received the news that the new division would need to be shut down for the primary envelope manufacturing aspect of their business to be able to survive.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Suzanne and I resolved that St. Louis seemed to be "our home" for now and that we should seek God's guidance in finding work there. We would not plan to look for work elsewhere. However, I did have some free time on my hands and could attend the Labor Day Weekend Conference CFP sponsored at Montreat, North Carolina. My first morning there had me run across the path of then President of CFP, our former pastor in New Orleans, Robert (Bob) T. Henderson. After hearing of my situation, he suggested that he take me into a CFP Executive Committee meeting about to convene. He would have me share my needs to find a job in St. Louis and have them pray for me. It was a group of about a dozen, mostly Presbyterian ministers meeting.

After my sharing and their praying for me, I arose to depart so they could begin their business. A waved hand caught my eye. The Rev. Dr. B. Clayton Bell, son of the former Moderator of the General Assembly for whose election campaign I'd worked, signaled to me and whispered to see him at the coffee break time. It was a strange feeling. It was like an arrow pierced me. I knew that I was going to work at something with Clayton. Even though I was looking for new work only in St. Louis, a month later, I was on the job with Clayton at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas, Texas where he was the Senior Pastor. Interestingly, Clayton's sister Ruth Nelson Bell, married a young preacher years ago named William F. Graham. Most folks know him today as the world-wide known Evangelist Billy Graham. So, it was our privilege to meet Rev. Graham upon occasion, him being my boss's brother-in-law. God's hand in our lives knows so much more that our plans are, and I rejoice in His provision for our family at that time.

My first assignment was the position of Business Manager for Highland Park Presbyterian Church, Dallas, Texas, on October 1, 1982. In 1996, my assignment became Director of Stewardship and Support Services for Highland Park Church. In 2001, my assignment assumed the position of Executive Administrator for the Senior Pastor, who then was the Rev. Dr. Ronald (Ron) W. Scates.

I have been an active member, both local and national organizations, of the National Association of Church Business Administration, including having served as President of the Dallas Chapter in 1990 and in 2001-2002. I was an active member of the Presbyterian Church Administrators Association. I served for four years in the 1990's on the planning team of the Renewal Conference at Mo Ranch, sponsored by the Synod of the Sun and was its 1994 director. I served as Moderator of the Resource Network Committee of Grace Presbytery, and was a member of the Grace Presbytery Council and did a few other Presbytery tasks.

My hobby is genealogical research. My memberships include the Sons of the American Revolution, served as Editor of the Dallas chapter's monthly journal, served one year as its secretary (1989-90 term), and am a life member of the Dallas Genealogical Society, since 1988. I have published articles in several genealogical publications. I also am a member of the Chapman Family Association, the Boggess Family Association, the Wise County (Texas) Historical Society, the Noxubee County (Mississippi) Historical Society and the Sharp Family Association.

Perhaps my most appreciated membership was to join that proud elite of Texans known as the Sons of the Republic of Texas on October 27, 2005. To qualify in it, you must document that your ancestor was a citizen of the Republic of Texas, which existed from April 1836 through February 19, 1846. My great, great grandfather, through a series of maternal connections, is my lineal ancestor who qualified me for this distinction. He was Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, an Ohio-born man who took an immigration oath to become a citizen of Texas in May of 1841, purchased 1,000 acres of land there in 1842, ran for and was elected to the office of County Surveyor for San Augustine County, Texas in 1844 and had a marriage certificate issued in January of 1846. Four documentations were developed,

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

when only one was necessary!

Another outside interest has found me on the stage. All the world is a stage, as I believe Shakespeare proclaimed. Highland Park Presbyterian Church Music Department produced various Broadway musical type of productions over 1980's and the 1990's. It was my privilege and honor to have minor speaking roles in the following productions: "The Unsinkable Molly Brown," "The Sound of Music (twice)," "Fiddler on the Roof," "My Fair Lady" and "Hello Dolly." Usually at least one of my children joined me with roles of singing and dancing. In fact, all five members of our family were on the stage with "Fiddler on the Roof." It may have been broken by now, but for a few years after that 1989 production, we were the only family unit at the church that had all members at once in an HPPC Musicals cast.

For many years, I was a Precinct Chairman in our neighborhood near the church for the Dallas County Republican Party, and had service on the Executive Committee of the County Republican organization. Suzanne served, on the successful campaign committees in 1993 and 1994 for Senator Kay Bailey Hutchison and we both attended her Senate swearing-in ceremonies at the Capitol in Washington, D. C. on June 14, 1993.

At Senator Hutchison's first election victory party, many happy voters awaited the Hutchison's arrival. The large reception hall had no chairs, so many of the people crossed their legs and sat down on the floor in circles of celebration and fun. One man did sit next to me and proclaimed how happy and encouraged he was to taste this sweet victory, having in mind the bitter losses of the previous election in 1992. The man was really having fun, slapping me on the back. Little did either of know that he would be the next Governor of Texas, then President of the United States seven years later! George W. Bush was then General Manager of the Texas Rangers Baseball Organization, sitting with Suzanne and me on the floor!

Suzanne and I have hosted two home receptions in the Park Cities for Congressman Sam Johnson, including one Sam requested to be an old-fashioned summer time ice cream party. Sam had served his country as a decorated Air Force Pilot shot down over Viet Nam and who was incarcerated in a POW Camp for over seven years. He testifies to his Christian faith that sustained him during that ordeal. After he was freed, he served in the Texas Legislature. During that time, he had small air plane trouble one day and was forced to make a spectacular landing on the North Dallas Tollway! Under God's grace, there were no injuries and no vehicles collided! What a miracle! Praise God. Sam certainly does.

The University Park City Council appointed me as its Election Judge in charge of municipal elections and as a Police Block Captain. I was a delegate from Dallas County to the 1992, 1994, 1996 and 1998 state conventions of the Republican Party of Texas, including Suzanne who was a delegate as well each time. I have served for Dallas County Courts as a Commissioner in arbitrating property condemnation disputes. We skipped 1990's State Convention to be on a European Choral Tour with the Chancel Choir of our Church.

In 1999, the Sharpe's relocated to Aurora, Wise County, Texas as a retirement site in the near future years. This is some 25 miles northwest of Fort Worth. Still commuting 50 miles to work in Dallas, then we involved ourselves in the Wise County community.

In June 2000, I was appointed Leader for the Delegates of Wise County to the Texas State Republican Convention at Houston, Texas. In September 2000, I was elected by the Executive Committee as Chairman of the Republican Party in Wise County to fill a vacancy. The successful election year of 2000 and the closely counted election of Gov. George W. Bush as President concluded with our being invited to and we did attend the Presidential Inaugural Ball in Washington, D.C. as well as the Inauguration Ceremony the following day (boy, was it cold outside).

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

I was re-elected in the Republican Primary election of March 2002, 2004 and in 2006, with no opposition on the ballot. In 2002, I was appointed by the State Republican Committee to serve as Temporary Chairman of the Senate District #30 Caucus at the Texas Republican State Convention at Fort Worth. This state convention is the largest delegated political convention in the world, having some 17,000 delegates and alternate delegates eligible to be elected to represent their home constituencies. After the Convention, I was asked to fill a newly created position to serve as Communications Director for the Senatorial District #30 (State Senator Craig Estes).

To cap off the good election of 2002, Suzanne and I were invited to and attended the Inaugural Ball for Gov. Rick Perry, as well as his Inauguration the following day, which we did, along with several friends and other elected officials from Wise County. The governor included Suzanne and me in the 2002 and in the 2005 Christmas Party at the governor's mansion. Our local newspaper, the "Wise County Messenger," published a photograph of the Governor and his wife with us around the fire place in the mansion. The honor again was given to be the Chairman of the Senate #30 Caucus at the State Convention in 2004 at San Antonio. In 2005, again Suzanne and I participated in the various activities of the Presidential Inauguration in Washington.

A friend I met at the 2004 Texas State Republican Convention, Mr. Roger Williams, was appointed Texas Secretary of State. He began February 8, 2005. My son Todd and I were privileged to have a private dinner with him on February 16 in Austin where we learned a lot and built some good bridges. He later ran for Congress and was elected in 2012 from the newly created Texas Congressional District #33.

The reader should understand that I feel awkward detailing these events and happenings in my life. Bragging is a nomenclature for it all, but I hope and trust it would not be taken that way. As you probably can detect, family heritage is important in my mind to pass on to other generations, and this detail is a way that I can capture some of the fun and excitement of those things with which God has blessed our lives so that our grandchildren, our great grandchildren and others can see. At this writing, Suzanne and I have 24 great nieces and nephews and four grandchildren. and one great, great nephew, Benjamin Reeves.

It has been my commitment to strive to be a Christian man doing significant things in my worship and church life, as well as in the community around, even in the secular community.

I advocate commitment of time, talents and money in our relationship with Jesus Christ. This means to invest in the corporate life of the church, to invest in private devotion and spiritual development time, and this means to invest a tithe and more of our income into God's Kingdom and in His call on our lives.

As I embark upon the time of retirement, I look upon it as a mere change of careers. A nice entry, including a tuxedo-clad photographic portrait, was listed in the September/October 2004 issue of "The Alcalde," the alumni publication of the University of Texas, page 97:

"Dwight Albert Sharpe, BBA '62, Life Member, Aurora, plans to retire November 1 from his position as executive administrator for the senior pastor of the Highland Park Presbyterian Church of Dallas. Sharpe has served several positions at the church for 22 years. As a fifth-generation Texan (great-grandfather Felix Benedict Dixon was a citizen of the Republic of Texas in San Augustine County in 1841) and a proud parent of children who are third-generation graduates of The University of Texas. Sharpe says he is blessed to be a Texas Ex Life Member. He looks forward to retirement so he can write and participate more in politics."

My membership in the Life Member roster for the Ex-Students' Association of The

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

University of Texas is #742 out of over 55,000 in 2011. I joined in 1963 when it began.

The staff of Highland Park Presbyterian Church hosted a retirement party for me, and its highlight was to present me with the certificate signed by Rick Perry, the Governor of Texas, indicating my Commission as an Admiral in the Texas Navy. Carolyn Orlebeke, the administrative assistant to the Senior Pastor, was an Admiral in her own right and had run the process early on to encourage my State Senator, Presbyterian Elder Craig Estes of Wichita Falls, Texas, to nominate me to the Governor.

Later, on January 21, 2006, Suzanne and I were present at the charter meeting of the Admiral Chester W. Nimitz Squadron of the Texas Navy as it met in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas to organize. It is an honor in Texas to have the moniker of being an Admiral in the Texas Navy.

I expect to occupy myself with economically gainful pursuits as well as volunteer activities. I'll probably show up more on political scenes. I even took a professional actor's course in 2003 about doing TV commercials! Ah, the call of the stage! It's ever so fun and ever so sweet. Such a clown I am! Maybe I'll sell you some tooth paste on TV! I went back to college for a course of American History, beginning at Weatherford College's satellite campus in Decatur, Wise County, Texas. I estimate my age was enough to have been the grandparent of about half of the class!

It is a blessing to be a part of five generations of Presbyterians, and part of over 1,400 years of Christian heritage in our ancestry. However, it cannot be said that it is "unbroken" heritage, as the evidence is revealed. My goal, as a Christian man, is to serve the cause of Jesus Christ and to serve my family, my fellow men, women and children who are my God given neighbors. The life's mission I seek to claim is that of making disciples of Jesus Christ.

In conclusion, a summary of my spiritual, political and social understandings of life should be expressed.

Spiritually, I believe that all the universe was created by an eternal spiritual being to whom we refer as Almighty God. I believe that He intended to have fellowship with human beings, whom He created in His image. The defects in human beings made it necessary to have that resolved with the coming of His Son, whom we know as Jesus. I believe that Jesus came into the world supernaturally, that He lived a life without defect, and that he was crucified unjustly, paying for our defects, called sins. I believe that He was raised from the dead supernaturally and went to be in heaven eternally with God the Father, and that He will return someday.

Politically, I believe the United States was founded by God-fearing people whose Biblical understandings shaped how we chose to structure our representative democratic form of government. I believe that the size of government should be as small as feasible, that taxation should be low, that the government's dictation of how we should live should be minimal, and I believe every citizen should participate in his or her government, such as voting regularly and serving in ways that seem appropriate. I believe that the judiciary should interpret the original intent of the laws and Constitution, and that legislating from the bench is inappropriate. I believe that the reason churches are exempt from taxation is not because the original members of Congress were just generous to churches, but rather their wisdom led them to know that the government should not be permitted to have a say in how churches are operated. That was not intended to mean that the citizens could not have expression of their religious practices while functioning in government (we should be able to have a corporate prayer to open tax supported high school football games)! I believe that government should subsidize education of children, but not necessarily produce the education.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Good health generally has been my experience, as God has blessed me so much. On November 1, 2007, a pacemaker was implanted to keep my heart properly stimulated. In January 2008, open heart surgery replaced along term leaky heart valve with a calf valve. My recovery from those experiences, with the prayer support of so many friends, was just wonderful.

Socially, I believe our spiritual heritage calls for us to be concerned first for our families, then for our neighbors, then for our community at large. The Salvation Army's General William Booth's annual message to his international workers was "Others." That is one of the best expressions of social responsibility you can use.

The order of my priorities in life are these: God, my wife, my children, my family at large, my community, my nation. In times of great threat to freedom, my commitment to nation jumps way up on the ladder, though not above God.

My desire is to leave as a legacy these principles to my children and family. I have not done the best job in doing that, but be it known that such is my desire.

Notes for Suzanne Margaret Boggess:

The year Suzanne was born, Pearl S. Buck won the Nobel Prize for literature. Thornton Wilder's Pulitzer Prize winning drama "Our Town" was published. The film, "Pygmalion" was produced, destined to be reproduced in later years as "My Fair Lady." Popular songs that year were "Flat Foot Floogie with a Floy Floy," "September Song," "A Tisket, A Tasket," and "Falling in Love with Love." The SS Queen Elizabeth was launched to sail the seas.

(Source: "The Timetables of History" 3rd Revised Edition, Bernard Grun, Simon & Schuster, New York 1991, pages 514-515)

Suzanne was born on the 674th birthday of Charlemagne (April 2, 742 -814 AD). French King Charlemagne is the 41st great grandfather of our son-in-law, Stephen O. Westmoreland. She is the eighth great granddaughter of Robert Boggus, the original English immigrant to America around 1650.

Suzanne was the eldest child, and seemed usually to be competitive in the challenges of life. She was born at 12:20 AM on April 2, 1938. As a young girl, she accomplished many honors and awards, such as raising and showing dairy cows; riding Tennessee Walking horses for her Grandfather Boggess in County Fairs; making numerous musical accomplishments; and being drum major leading the Macon High School Band. Though born in Georgia, most of her growing up years were in and around Macon, Noxubee County, Mississippi. The farm land that belonged to her father and grandfather actually goes back to 1842 in the ownership of their family.

Music was dear to her heart, and the engendering of such training was under the tutelage of Mrs. Whitten, the source of Macon's cultural and musical heritage for decades. Her name was Mary Lillian Peters Ogden Whitten (two marriages). Suzanne was friends of her daughter from school days, Charlotte Ogden, until Charlotte's death around 2000. We continued a friendship with Charlotte's first cousin in Macon, Mississippi, John Peters, an active member of the First Baptist Church. John's dad was the brother to Mrs. Whitten.

Being a Christian was also near and dear to Suzanne, having responding to an invitation to accept Jesus Christ at the First Baptist Church in Macon at her tender age of nine.

Suzanne was talented in music, excelling in voice, but also learning to play several musical

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

instruments. She was the high school drummajor for the band. Her solo quality voice was used many years in church choirs and special occasions, such as weddings and community events. She also participated in competitive recitals during her youth and considered pursuing music as a career.

In the fall of 1957, she enrolled at Mississippi Southern University, Harrisburg, Mississippi, initially as a scholarship music major, but concluding with a 1961 graduation as a major in biology, prepared to be a medical technologist.

Her senior year was an internship in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana at the Ochsner Clinic. Upon graduation, she took a medical technologist position at a Mercy Hospital in New Orleans. A young Texan came to New Orleans, also in his first post college work, and met Suzanne on Sunday evening, June 17, 1962. She agreed to marry Dwight Albert Sharpe that summer (that's me). The time from introduction to the marriage on September 30 was 105 days.

Her next work as a medical technologist was at the Cancer Research Center at Tulane Medical School in New Orleans. She became a domestic engineer upon the arrival of their first child, Taylor. She and I were active members at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church, particularly working with the high school youth. Both of us sang in the church choir, but my contribution was mainly just to be with Suzanne. She was the musical talent.

Nine months after Tiffany was born, the family moved into the Irish Channel section of New Orleans. It was to be a part of the Christian work our church was doing in that crime infested and transitional neighborhood. We purchased a home jointly with Dr. Joseph A. Snead and his wife, Charlotte. We occupied it in May of 1967. It was built in 1866, was built of Cyprus wood and had 16 rooms, one of which was a kitchen and two were bathrooms. I built a kitchen out of one of the rooms and they were able to divide the house equally to become a duplex. I surely did learn a lot about plumbing at that time.

While Joe went into service in the Viet Nam war and Charlotte resided back at her home in Virginia, the Sharpes took in the family of the minister working in that inner city ministry, the Rev. Mr. William J. Brown. His wife was Mary Lou and their children were Kevin, Sondra, Karie and Jonathan. The work of the Browns, the Sharpes and others brought a significant variety of people through the home and around the dinner table. Suzanne cooked for 12 to 18 people most evenings for a good while. The constituents of our ministry were African American children and teenagers on the one hand. On the other hand, there were quite a number of white men and women, former drug addicts, many who were ex-convicts, with whom we had interface. God taught the family many things during these experiences.

There was about a year when Suzanne joined Rev. Brown and others to teach a very early Sunday morning Sunday school at a detention center for female juvenile delinquents. That gave me the occasion to prepare Taylor and Tiffany for Sunday and get them to the church via the street car and bus combination. Even though it rained a number of those days (as it often does in New Orleans), not once in that year did it rain on us while walking to the street car stop or waiting for the bus transfer. God's providence! And I learned yet another reasonfully to appreciate what Suzanne did as a mother. The third and last child, Todd, was born in 1969 on Taylor's 4th birthday! What a close family!

Our home at 1619 Prytania Street had five bars within a block of it that never closed (no closing hours were required in New Orleans for such establishments). Juke boxes sounded with regular volume, a thing to which we just got used to hearing. There were five gun fights or occasions of hand gun discharge over the five years they lived there. The family never again lived in such an exciting neighborhood. The neighborhood was along side the Mississippi River, about 16 blocks upriver from the central business district of New Orleans

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

and the French Quarter. Lots of ship dock workers, etc. populated the area, as well as quite a number of winos residing in almost abandoned flop houses.

We moved to Saint Louis in March of 1972, purchasing a home at 7044 Northmoor Drive in the suburb of University City. It was a half block from the Washington University campus, which had been the site of the famous World's Fair of 1904. That was the Fair featured in the musical film of "Meet Me in Saint Louis." It also was the Fair where it is claimed that the first offerings to an international market of the ice cream cone and the hamburger (which many claim comes from Athens, Texas). Suzanne's life was busy with the children, with activities of teaching, singing and participating in the Central Presbyterian Church of Clayton, Missouri, and in being a volunteering mom at the children's public elementary school in the University City School District, Flynn Park.

Though the grammar school experience with the children was very positive, public school after that was disappointing as to its quality, which led the family to enroll the children in private schools. Suzanne went back to work to help with the financial weight of private education and became a licensed realtor, dealing with residential properties. Her office was in the neighborhood in which the "Meet Me in Saint Louis" movie was filmed. This work was very fulfilling for her, with good results. It was the Ira E. Berry Real Estate firm. This firm later was subsumed into the Caldwell Banker Realtors. She pursued this till the family moved to Dallas in 1982.

In Dallas, Suzanne surrounded herself with the lives of the children and with participation in the life of Highland Park Presbyterian Church very similarly to what she did in Saint Louis, particularly with the Chancel Choir. She participated in several civic organizations, all of which she served as an elected officer. She was asked to serve as president or was groomed for a presidency in all of them. However, various reasons prevailed each time wherein she declined the privilege. However her leadership value was recognized in the Park Cities Republican Women, the Prudence Alexander Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Women of Rotary for the Dallas area.

She also served on the Dallas County Election Committee of Kay Bailey Hutchison in her initial bid as a U.S. Senator in the special election of spring 1993. That bid was successful and we were privileged to attend her victory celebration on election night. That was the occasion when we rejoicing workers and supporters were sitting in circles on the floor, just having a wonderful time. A man sat down next to Suzanne and me and just hugged us over the joy of the victory. At the time he was the President of the Texas Ranger Baseball Team, but later went on to become the Governor of Texas, then the 42nd President of the United States, George W. Bush. We found him to be a very "down to earth" man as we sat on the floor with him!

For 14 years, we lived at 3829 McFarlin Boulevard, immediately behind the church, which owned the house. Though the mailing address was Dallas, actually it was located in the City of University Park. In late 1996, we purchased a home jointly with Tiffany in North Dallas at 4539 Willow Lane. As Tiffany's occasion developed to marry Steven Westmoreland in March of 1998, Suzanne and I sold our share of the house to Steve and Tiffany. Suzanne and I moved to a condo behind the Pink Wall at 8618 Baltimore to bide time until we could decide the next move. Steve and Tiffany bought our property interest.

After being in Dallas a while, Suzanne returned to her realtor profession, working with the Henry Miller Realtors. She did this through 1987. The 1990's were some restless years for the family. My work had some ups and downs, which caused reconsideration about where the family ought, in God's providence, to be. Suzanne located a church Northwest from Dallas about 50 miles away, Eagle Mountain International Church, whose worship and ministry practices beckoned her heart. With much thought and prayer, I agreed that she should unite with that church.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

With my retirement on the horizon for 2004, we began looking for a residence to settle. It was desired to be out toward her new church, and an out in the country setting seemed good. After about a year and a half of Suzanne's driving for miles through the country side, the ideal place was located near the Eagle Mountain International Church. It was 10 acres in Aurora, Texas with a new small two-bedroom house at a price which his tax sheltered savings of 25 years just enabled them to acquire without any financing necessary. So, in December of 1999, we moved from the condo on Baltimore in Dallas out to Wise County, to Aurora. This is their home at this writing, and has proved to be a choice with much gratification and blessing. Suzanne has found a niche of significance in the ministry at Eagle Mountain International Church and among a growing number of new friends in Wise County. I joined the church with her when my work at Highland Park Presbyterian Church

Where we live in Wise County has really been in four different counties throughout the history of Texas. Originally it was a part of Red River County, organized March 17, 1836, the year Texas came into the United States. Clarksville was its County Seat. Subsequently, Red River was divided into five counties, adding these county names: Bowie, Fannin, Lamar and Titus.

Fannin was our county, organized December 14, 1837, with Bonham being the County Seat. Still a large area, Fannin was subdivided and added these counties:

Archer	Cooke Hunt	Wheeler	Young
Baylor	Denton King	Wichita	
Childress	Grayson Knox	Wilbarger	
Collin	Hardeman	Stonewall	
Collingsworth	Haskell	Throckmorton	

We then were in Cooke County, as of March 20, 1848, with Gainesville being the County Seat.

Then, at several different dates, Cooke subdivided into:

Clay, Jack, Montague and Wise

Wise was organized January 23, 1856, with Decatur being the County Seat. So, Wise County was in four different counties in only the first 20 years of Texas Statehood.

Source: "Republic of Texas Second Class Certificates 1836 - 1837," compiled by Benjamin F. Purl (1904) and transcribed by Alma Nettie Wilson Barnes (1974), Limited Edition #65, San Jacinto Chapter, Daughters of the Republic of Texas, 1974, pages 257 - 264.

Roman Catholic Pope John Paul II died on Suzanne's 67th birthday, April 2, 2005. He was age 84 and was noted in many ways. He began his 26 year tenure at age 58 as the youngest Pope ever to begin that office. He became the most widely travelled Pope in history and perhaps was the most popular and revered in terms of world wide acknowledgement.

Wise County is a good place for the Sharpe's in our senior years, as Suzanne certainly is a wise lady in our partnership together and in our spiritual bond to serve our Lord.

Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess had the following children:

- i. TAYLOR MARCUS SHARPE (son of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) was born on Jan 26, 1965 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana, @ 7:30 PM on Tuesday night.

Notes for Taylor Marcus Sharpe:

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Taylor was born just two days after England's Sir Winston Churchill died in London at age 90. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin, once removed to United States President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Taylor's half eighth cousin, once removed.

Source:[http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic\\_figures/churchill\\_winston.shtml](http://www.bbc.co.uk/history/historic_figures/churchill_winston.shtml)

Taylor Marcus Sharpe is characterized as a thoughtful and winsome child and man throughout his life. He was baptized by his Grandfather Dwight Alfred Sharpe in the spring of 1965 at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church.

This was the year that the musical movie, "My Fair Lady" won the Academy Award for the best picture of 1964. It was also the year that the very first covered professional football stadium opened, the Astrodome in Houston, Texas. The opening was attended by Texan Lyndon Johnson, who was President of the United States at the time. Taylor was born on the day of the 20th anniversary of Soviet troops liberating the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau in Poland.

Taylor attended his first Mardi Gras parade when he was three weeks old! One of the traditional parades came by our church, Canal Street Presbyterian Church, each year on a particular Sunday. The congregation brought their picnic lunches to church to enjoy eating together and to enjoy the parade after worship service.

Taylor was physically well balanced. His father, his siblings and he often played doing flips on the king size bed they had. He attended Valencia Day School over on Valence Street in uptown New Orleans when he was three. They told us that the problem was he kept jumping off the tables. We suggested to them that they just tell him he had to mind or he'd suffer consequences. They told us they didn't do school that way, so he was expelled from school when he was three.

He next went to St. George's Episcopal School, where they knew something a little more about instructing students. He went to Garden Nursery last for nursery schooling. It was operated by a couple of little old lady spinster sisters operating out of their large home in the Garden District. It was there that he made friends particularly with John Louis Valadarez, a trilingual child whose American citizen parents were native French and native Honduran, respectively. All three languages were spoken in their home, and John Louis would sometimes use all three languages in a single sentence, which made it interesting listening when he came over to play with Taylor.

His early New Orleans beginnings found him to be the only Anglo student in his first grade class at the public elementary school down in the crime-ridden and rough Irish Chanel section of town. This was called the Irish Channel, because originally it was settled by Irish immigrants in the 1800s. By our years, the demography had changed completely. His teacher, Ms. Fran Reed, was unusually gifted and did great things for Taylor's learning. She was the one who recognized his dyslexic tendencies and early solutions were sought. She was a Christian woman who was a member, with our family, at the Canal Street Presbyterian Church. Taylor did not really learn to read till the third grade. At that time, his reading took off and he read much, including the famous C. S. Lewis series, "The Tales of Narnia" several times.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

In junior high, it was decided to get tutoring help for him. One of his best grammar school teachers had a husband who was a professor in French at St. Louis University. He was known to tutor at times, so he was approached. Dr. Marcus Allen said he'd do it only if Taylor paid for the services, rather than his parents! This was worked out by his having Taylor do lawn care and other household chores for their family. Dr. Allen's hobby was photography, so he taught that to Taylor as an extra. This was the genesis of Taylor's expertise in photography. This was an excellent opportunity for Taylor to develop a collegueship with a man of such strength of character, such culture and such creativity. He was a superb example of a positive male image for young Taylor and a great occasion for him to know all of those features to be seen in an African American man.

Taylor liked to help me close the election polls after elections, and got to be friends with the election clerks who worked with me. Growing out of that interest, it was arranged for him to be an election clerk for the first election after he became eligible to vote as an 18 year old. This was at the voting poll at the Our Lady of the Lourdes Elementary School on our home street, Northmoor Drive, in University City, Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Taylor developed interest in computers, and I taught him to work on them in my office evenings when work had been necessary. He was particularly good at typing and began attracting jobs to type college level papers. By the time he graduated from high school, he had typed five masters theses and one doctoral dissertation. Quite an accomplishment for such a young man, and an excellent opportunity to expose him to see just how such works of writing are composed.

The family moved to Dallas in October of his senior year of high school. He pleaded with us to allow him to finish at Chamanade, the Roman Catholic school of excellent reputation he had attended since the eighth grade. It was the oldest continuously operating secondary school in the state of Missouri. It was a hard decision for the family to make, but it was decided to let him stay. He lodged with about a half dozen families among our friends. Though he lived with adults, he did not have the kind of hovering over his studies he would have had with us. He came and went pretty much as he decided. Because of the dyslexic condition, he had always had to work hard for his grades, which were somewhat average. The serendipity of this decision to let him finish high school in St. Louis was that he earned the highest grades of his high school career when he was left to manage his own life.

Taylor graduated from the University of Texas as a chemical engineer in 1988. His first position was in Houston, Texas with Fina Petroleum, a Dutch company. After a couple of years, he joined the staff of the U.S. Federal Government in the Environmental Protection Agency as an enforcement officer in water pollution responsibilities. His work there was very successful, and he won several awards or recognitions of accomplishments on a national scope with the EPA.

Leaving his work at the EPA, he established his own database software development business, using FileMakerPro basic software. His business as grown well in the several years it has been pursued. A serendipity for me was to learn that softball as well, and actually to work with some of his clients. It not only helped to keep my mind sharp after my 2004 retirement, it wonderful to have a creative pursuit with your son together.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

His community activities have shown much of his giving character. He served as several officers, including President, of the North Texas Group of Apple Computer Users. He is on the Board of the Texas Rail Advocates. In 2016-17, he is Coordinator of the monthly meeting of FileMakerPro Developers in Dallas. While at the EPA, he taught seminars and courses for industry, including continuing education courses for the certification of attorneys in environmental law for the Texas Bar Association. He was an active member of Highland Park Presbyterian Church, having served on several committees and assisting greatly in technical and computer needs of the church, particularly in its contemporary worship services called Pursuit. He was instrumental in getting the live services of the church streamed onto the Internet for real time viewing.

All in all, he's a fine man.

48. ii. TIFFANY LENN SHARPE (daughter of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She married (1) STEPHEN HOWARD DUNHAM on May 31, 1987 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Sep 19, 1963. She married (2) STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND (son of Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) on Mar 21, 1998 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma.
49. iii. TODD WITTMAN SHARPE (son of Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe and Suzanne Margaret Boggess) was born on Jan 26, 1969 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He married (1) SHEILA FAYE CAPPS on Jun 30, 2001 in Playa del Carmen, Mexico. She was born on Jun 04, 1967. He married (2) CARRIE ANN MAXWELL (daughter of James Stephen "Steve" Maxwell and Frances Elaine "Elaine" Stevens) on Sep 17, 2005 in Caldwell County, Texas. She was born on Jul 13, 1978 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.
29. **HARRY FRANKLIN SHARPE** (Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Aug 14, 1936 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He died on Sep 09, 2015 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married (1) **BARBARA JEAN MORRIS** (daughter of Anderson F. Morris and Mary Lessie Mitchell) in 1955. She was born on Feb 19, 1937 in Williamson County, Texas. He married (2) **WANDA LEE WHARTON** on Mar 24, 1967 in Tarrant County, Texas, Certificate #022461. She was born on Aug 17, 1944 in Indianapolis, Indiana. He married (3) **JESSIE ALLINE FLOYD** on Aug 16, 1982 in Clark County, Nevada. She was born on Jul 06, 1939.

Notes for Harry Franklin Sharpe:

Harry is my first cousin. Our ancestors in common are our grandparents, Harry Seth Sharpe and Mattie de Noailles Simons. We knew them as Papa Sharpe and Mama Sharpe.

The day Harry was born (August 14, 1936) was the first anniversary of President Franklin D. Roosevelt's signing the Social Security Act into law, creating insurance and pension plans for the elderly on August 14, 1935. President Roosevelt is the half eighth cousin of Harry's and mine.

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 7

Harry, in his growing up years, was always the little man of the house, and kept himself plenty busy managing his younger brother, Johnny. Their parents labored long and hard at operating their dry cleaning and laundry business on the south side of the square in downtown Georgetown, known as Acme Cleaners & Laundry.

Shortly after entering Southwestern University in Georgetown, Harry married his high school friend, Barbara Jean Morris, in 1955, and they initially settled for a short term in Dallas, Texas, near the family of his Uncle Dwight (my dad & his family). Family responsibilities did not permit Harry to return to a college education.

Harry worked at Wyatt Food Stores on South Buckner Boulevard in the Pleasant Grove part of southeast Dallas, which was where I worked as a teenager on weekends. I am Harry's first cousin. Their first child, Steven, was born while they lived in Dallas. They later returned to Georgetown.

Harry worked most of his career in the Chevrolet automobile dealership business around Williamson and Travis Counties. He even had a successful, but somewhat brief career at telemarketing, as salesmanship was a forte of Harry's.

Harry and Barbara gave issue to four children (Steven, David, Jerry & Myra), then divorced about 1962.

Harry married Wanda Lee Wharton in California about 1966, and gave birth to April Lee. They divorced about 1967 or 1968. April Lee married Ronald McNeill, but they divorced before 2016.

Harry married Jessie Alline Floyd about 1982. At one point, Harry and Alline formally adopted the two grandchildren who were children of Steven Franklin Sharpe, to raise in their home. They are Steven Franklin Sharpe II and Melissa Sue Sharpe.

At one point in the 1990's Harry relocated to San Saba, Texas. However, that did not last but about a year, and he returned to Georgetown, reclaiming his hometown. Harry was fortunate in the inheritance of some land from an estate on his mother's Eubank side of the family, which enabled him to purchase a nice little home in Georgetown to secure his future there.

He has provided to genealogical information about our grandparents and their ancestors, for which I am very grateful. His third wife, Alline, survived Harry, and attended Harry's Funeral Service September 14, 2015 with a lot of relatives from her side of the family. Suzanne and I were able to be present at Harry's funeral and grave-side service. His interment is at the IOOF Cemetery, near the Southwestern University campus in Georgetown.

Harry Franklin Sharpe and Barbara Jean Morris had the following children:

50. i. STEVEN FRANKLIN SHARPE (son of Harry Franklin Sharpe and Barbara Jean Morris) was born on Jul 02, 1955 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married Linda Marie Moore on May 26, 1978 in Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Sep 19, 1957.
  
51. ii. DAVID BRADLEY SHARPE (son of Harry Franklin Sharpe and Barbara Jean Morris) was born on Jun 01, 1956 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married (1) JERI L. MCINROE on Aug 29, 1981 in Earth County, Texas. She

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

was born about 1961. He married (2) KATHLEEN A. MURRAY on Jun 24, 1991 in Kleberg County, Texas. She was born on Feb 12, 1958.

52.   iii.   JERRY NEILL SHARPE (son of Harry Franklin Sharpe and Barbara Jean Morris) was born on Jan 29, 1960 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married TAMECIA ANN "TAMMY" GRICE. She was born on Mar 28, 1967. He married ANGIE.
- iv.   MYRA SUSAN "SUSAN" SHARPE (daughter of Harry Franklin Sharpe and Barbara Jean Morris) was born on Nov 17, 1961 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. She married Timothy W. Murley on Feb 03, 1984 in Travis County, Texas. He was born in 1962.

Notes for Myra Susan "Susan" Sharpe:  
Timothy and Myra bore two children.

Myra Drivers License record in 2011 indicated a residence at 130 Nell Avenue, Rockport, TX, 78382-9795.

Notes for Wanda Lee Wharton:

Her daughter, April, told me that her Mom's family background was English and French.

Harry Franklin Sharpe and Wanda Lee Wharton had the following child:

53.   v.   APRIL LEE SHARPE (daughter of Harry Franklin Sharpe and Wanda Lee Wharton) was born on Nov 05, 1966 in Travis County, Texas. She married Ronald "Ron" McNeill (son of McNeill) in 1996. He was born on Nov 28, 1964 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.
30.   **JOHN EARLE "JOHNNY" SHARPE** (Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Sep 24, 1946. He died on Feb 01, 1997 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married (1) **PAT BECKETT** about 1970. She was born on Dec 27, 1947. He married (2) **VICKI JOHNSON** about 1965. He married (3) **WANDA** about 1985. He married (4) **MARSHA** about 1980.

Notes for John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe:

Johnny was born the year that Sir Winston Churchill delivered his famous "Iron Curtain" speech at Westminster College in Fulton, Missouri on March 5, 1946. Sir Winston is the eleventh cousin, once removed, the Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Johnny's half eighth cousin.

Source:<http://history1900s.about.com/library/weekly/aa082400a.htm>

Johnny served in the U.S. Navy and was employed by Sears and Roebuck Company for 20 years before involuntary retirement in its layoffs of 1992. He was not able again to attain regular reliable work, and his terminal illness incapacitated him for quite some time.

Johnny and Harry, as brothers, inherited the family home after their mother passed away in 1988, built by their parents at 1601 Olive. Harry later sold his half to Johnny for what Harry

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

described as far more than fair. However, some sibling strains apparently existed as Harry felt that Johnny did not adequately appreciate the opportune purchase he had made.

Johnny had had his childhood connection to the First Presbyterian Church in Georgetown, but in latter years, it had not been a focus for him. His children and their family did not associate with a church. So, as those parents did not have interest in having their child baptized, Johnny sensed a spiritual desire to have his grand child baptized, even though the parents would not be present. He was disappointed when the Presbyterian pastor tried to explain why the presenting for infant baptism was an act of parents, and not grandparents or other friends concerned for the child. Johnny discussed this with me, but I was not successful in helping Johnny to understand the import of what he was asking of the pastor.

This was viewed as rejection, and it alienated Johnny from the Presbyterian Church. However, we can rejoice in that the pastor of the St. Johns United Methodist Church developed a spiritual relationship with Johnny later that brought Johnny into that church. It is the church the old folks in town call the Swedish Methodist Church. It was this pastor who conducted Johnny's funeral service that afternoon on February 3rd, 1997, at the Gabriel's Funeral Chapel. The chapel name comes from being located between the North and the South forks of the Gabriel River. This is the river in which my father learned to swim, and probably most of the Sharpe folks of Georgetown heritage.

Late July 1995, Johnny, went to dentist with wisdom tooth trouble, and it was discovered he has bone cancer in the jaw. Survival changes given were 50/50. On September 10, 1996, Harry, his brother, phoned me to say that Johnny's jaw had swelled much, and that the cancer apparently had spread in his body. He was so close to terminal that his claim for life insurance proceeds to help with medical expenses had been honored. Harry asked me to phone Norma Jean to tell her about it, which I did that evening.

Johnny held on till February 1, 1997 before he expired. Suzanne and I attended the funeral February 3, along with my sister, Martha Sharpe Ehlers.

John Earle Sharpe died at age 50 years, 4 months, 7 days. Funeral was at 2:00 P.M. at The Gabriels Funeral Chapel (named for the North and South San Gabriel River forks nearby and running through Georgetown).

# The Obituary in the Austin American-Statesman of February 2 reported that Johnny served in the Navy and was employed by Sears for 20 years before retirement in 1992.

Johnny was survived by his wife, Wanda of Georgetown, son Kelly and daughter Jennifer, both of Austin. Reported are step-sons Jim and T.D. Taylor, both of Georgetown, and three step-grand children, Jimmy, Larry and Jonathan (an infant) Taylor of Georgetown.

His brother is Harry Franklin Sharpe of Georgetown and three nephews Steven, David and Jerry Sharpe; and two nieces, Susan and April Sharpe.

The service was conducted by the Rev. Gary Kindley, pastor of St. John's United Methodist Church of Georgetown. Harry said that church is a growing church, just about a block or so from the large First United Methodist Church. St. John's was originally the Swedish Methodist church in town, but modern times have made a melting pot, and the young pastor is attracting a growing congregation. Johnny reportedly become acquainted with Rev. Kindley in recent years and had joined that church.

Graveside ceremonies was at the International Order of Odd Fellows Cemetery behind

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Southwestern University, in a plot of four spaces recently purchased jointly by Harry and Johnny about 150 yards from the plot where the other Sharp(e)'s are buried. The pall bearers included the mayor of Georgetown.

The Sharpe Georgetown plot of eight spaces contain Papa & Mama Sharpe, Dwight and Martha Sharpe; De De and Lois Sharpe; Lucy Oakley Sharp (was wife of Alfred Lansing Sharp(e), and her infant child.

The home of Johnny's final residence was at 1601 Olive Street. It went to Wanda and her children from her former marriage.

Death Notes:

Cancer, primarily of the jaw bone

Notes for Pat Beckett:

Wanda was Johnny's fourth wife. Kim and T. D. Taylor were fathered by an earlier husband of Wanda, so Kim and T. D. were Johnny's step-children.

John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe and Pat Beckett had the following children:

54. i. JENNIFER CAMILLE SHARPE (daughter of John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe and Pat Beckett) was born on Oct 12, 1972. She married AARON BRADFORD KOEHLER. He was born on Jun 28, 1976. She married UNKNOWN.
55. ii. KELLY THOMAS SHARPE (son of John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe and Pat Beckett) was born on Oct 14, 1968. He married JESSICA KNOLL. She was born on May 13, 1978.

31. **JOHN TOWNES<sup>7</sup> "JOHNNY" SIMONS** (John Townes<sup>6</sup>, Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Aug 03, 1939 in Tarrant County, Texas. He married Mary Diane "Diane" Rowand on Jul 24, 1970 in Harris County, Texas. She was born on May 26, 1944.

Notes for John Townes "Johnny" Simons:

In the same month that Johnny was born, the MGM musical "The Wizard of Oz" premiered at Grauman's Chinese Theater in Hollywood on August 15, 1939.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Wizard\\_of\\_Oz\\_\(1939\\_film\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Wizard_of_Oz_(1939_film))

Johnny is my half second cousin. Our ancestor in common is James(Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. Johnny is descended from Jim through Jim's second wife, Martha Cousins Townes Simons. My descending line is through Jim and his first wife, Charrie Elizabeth Eubank Simons.

He made his fame as a producer in the live stage theater in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. Starting in the mid 1970's, his work centered at the Hip Pocket Theater. My most recent 2006 information is that he resides in Weatherford, Parker County, Texas, immediately west of Fort Worth. His wife's name is Mary Diane. His daughters' names are Mary Lorca and Lake Simons. A publicity piece in the theater's material is as follows:

"Simons has been playwright in residence or had his plays produced by the Edinburgh, Scotland Fringe Festival, London's Queen Elizabeth Hall, Alley Theatre, Kimbell Art Museum, Casa Manana, Dallas Museum of Art, New Orleans' Le Petit Theatre, Duke University, and numerous other companies across the United States. Simons has taught acting, mime, and stage movement in association with the University of Houston, Dallas Theater Center, Casa

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Manana, Texas Christian University, Texas Wesleyan University, Hip Pocket Theatre, and Duke University where he served as Assistant Professor for five years. In 1976 he established the Drama Department at the Northwest Campus of Tarrant County Junior College. He holds a Master of Fine Arts degree in Theatre from Texas Christian University, and is currently finishing a novel, *Theatre in the Rough*, depicting his experience in theatre."

Source: <http://www.hippocket.org/staff.html>

The Mission Statement of the Hip Pocket Theater is:

"Hip Pocket Theatre, an experimental arts ensemble, is committed to producing original scripts and pieces not usually performed in this area. HPT relies on the imagery of fantasy and fables, original adaptations and scripts that mainly draw their inspiration from the legends and history of Fort Worth and the Southwest. The performance focus is interdisciplinary, utilizing traditional theatrical elements along with music, mime, dance, puppetry and projected images."

Source: <http://www.hippocket.org/staff.html>

The Fort Worth Star Telegram highlighted his theater in its issue of August 6, 2006 in the Arts section. The article is about a current Hip Pocket Theater play and its underground comic legend, Robert Crumb, a bond which has formed in what it calls the counter culture. A quotation from local musical critic and historian Michael H. Price credits Simons as being a common soul with Crumb. Mark Lowry, author of the newspaper article, claims that both Simons and Crumb are famously reclusive. This may be the reason that my several attempts to correspond with Simons on genealogical information have fallen unanswered. The association of Crumb's work being produced once in an X-rated film moves me to believe that the general tempo of Hip Pocket Theater may not display the spiritual values I would share in life. So maybe I won't attend, even though the theater is within driving range of my home.

Notes for Mary Diane "Diane" Rowand:

A publicity piece in Fort Worth's Hip Pocket Theater gives this resume on Mary:

"Serving the Hip Pocket Theatre as producer and costume designer, Ms. Simons's hand has been seen in nearly two hundred productions during the past twenty six years, and co-founded the company with her husband, Johnny Simons, and composer Douglas Balentine. Her costume and prop design talents have been displayed in many area companies including Theatre Three, Casa Manana, Fort Worth Opera, Shakespeare in the Park, Lyric Stage, Dallas Children's Theatre, Texas Women's University, Kimbell Art Museum, and the Dallas Theatre Center.

"She also has worked with the Alley Theatre, Point Theatre, New Orleans Ballet, and the Talking Band of New York. She has conducted numerous theatre workshops for various institutions, including Texas Christian University, Southwest Theatre Conference, USITT, Texas Education Theater Association, Texas Non-Profit Theatre Association, Kimbell Art Museum, and serves on the Artist Roster of the Texas Commission on the Arts.

"In 1982, the Kimbell Art Museum honored her with an exhibition of her costume designs for Bernini's *The Impresario*, marking the first time a living artist's work had been exhibited by the museum.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

"Holding a Master of Fine Arts degree from Texas Christian University, Ms. Simons is a recognized instructor in children's theater, having taught creative dramatics at the Casa Manana Playhouse, TCU, Houston Music Theater, Kimbell Art Museum, and the Modern Art Museum of Fort Worth.

"She completed a five-year residency as Assistant Professor and Administrative Director of the Duke Drama Program, and as the Producer for the University's Broadway Preview Series, and frequent costume designer. She was on the faculty of Texas Wesleyan University for three years and currently is on the faculty of the University of Texas at Arlington."

Source:<http://www.hippocket.org/staff.html>

John Townes "Johnny" Simons and Mary Diane "Diane" Rowand had the following children:

- i. LAKE<sup>8</sup> SIMONS (daughter of John Townes "Johnny" Simons and Mary Diane "Diane" Rowand).
- ii. MARY LORCA "LORCA" SIMONS (daughter of John Townes "Johnny" Simons and Mary Diane "Diane" Rowand) was born on Feb 07, 1971.

32. **LINDA FAYE<sup>7</sup> SIMONS** (John Townes<sup>6</sup>, Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Apr 24, 1943 in Tarrant County, Texas. She married **HILL**.

Notes for Linda Faye Simons:

Linda was born the year that Aaron Copland's "Fanfare for the Common Man" was performed for the first time, by the Cincinnati Symphony Orchestra, with Eugene Goossens conducting on March 12, 1943.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fanfare\\_for\\_the\\_Common\\_Man](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fanfare_for_the_Common_Man)

Her first cousin, Jim Simons, reported to me in 2005 that her last address known to him was 4521 Dee Lane, Fort Worth, TX 76117, and that her phone number was 973-383-3370. Several letters mailed to her at that address failed to result in a reply.

On April 13, 1943, just 11 days prior to Linda's birth, President Franklin D. Roosevelt dedicated the Jefferson Memorial on the 200th birthday of Thomas Jefferson. What is not known by many is that President Roosevelt is the 15th cousin, six times removed to President Jefferson. Roosevelt is my half eighth cousin. President Jefferson is my 28th cousin, five times removed.

Linda Faye Simons and Hill had the following child:

- i. ANTHONY SCOTT HILL (son of Hill and Linda Faye Simons) was born on Apr 01, 1964.

33. **RUTH ANN PATTERSON** (Edna Virginia<sup>6</sup> Simons, Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Billie Oliver Patterson) was born on Dec 21, 1949. She married **KHLEBER MILLER VAN ZANDT**. She married (2) **JAMES ART** in Pleasanton, California.

Notes for Ruth Ann Patterson:

In 2013, Ruth Ann and family resided in Saint Louis, Missouri, according to sister-in-law

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Terry Patterson.

Ruth first married Khleber Van Zandt, divorced, then married James Art in Pleasanton, California.

Ruth Ann Patterson and Khleber Miller Van Zandt had the following children:

- i. KHLEBER VAN ZANDT (son of Khleber Miller Van Zandt and Ruth Ann Patterson).

Notes for Khleber Van Zandt:

In 2013, his residence was reported by Terry Patterson as in California.

- ii. LORI VAN ZANDT (daughter of Khleber Miller Van Zandt and Ruth Ann Patterson).

Notes for Lori Van Zandt:

In 2013, her residence was reported by Terry Patterson as Saint Louis, Missouri.

- iii. WILLIA VAN ZANDT (son of Khleber Miller Van Zandt and Ruth Ann Patterson). He married SAMI.

Notes for Willia Van Zandt:

In 2013, his residence was reported by Terry Patterson as Houston, Texas area.

34. **VIRGINIA MAE PATTERSON** (Edna Virginia<sup>6</sup> Simons, Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Billie Oliver Patterson) was born on Jan 11, 1952. She married **DAVID KENT FOSTER**.

Virginia Mae Patterson and David Kent Foster had the following children:

56. i. EMILY MAE FOSTER (daughter of David Kent Foster and Virginia Mae Patterson). She married GARY GROSS.
- ii. ERIC KENT FOSTER (son of David Kent Foster and Virginia Mae Patterson).

35. **DICK TOWNES PATTERSON** (Edna Virginia<sup>6</sup> Simons, Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Billie Oliver Patterson) was born on Jan 10, 1960. He married Teresa Lynn "Terry" Seely on Sep 24, 1982. She was born on Jul 20, 1962.

Notes for Dick Townes Patterson:

Dick Townes Patterson and I are half second cousins. He contacted me in May 2008 after seeing Simons genealogy posted on my web site. I lost track of him and sought re-establishment in January 2013. His wife, Terry, got back with me with information. They live in Canton, Texas.

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 7

---

Dick Townes Patterson and Teresa Lynn "Terry" Seely had the following children:

- i. RACHAEL NICOLE PATTERSON (daughter of Dick Townes Patterson and Teresa Lynn "Terry" Seely) was born on Oct 15, 1987.
- ii. PHILLIP TOWNES PATTERSON (son of Dick Townes Patterson and Teresa Lynn "Terry" Seely) was born on Aug 05, 1991.

36. **JAMES ROBERT<sup>7</sup> SIMONS** (James Robert<sup>6</sup> "Jim Bob", Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Jun 01, 1947. He married Joyce Ella McDonough on Jul 06, 1968. She was born on Feb 02, 1947.

Notes for James Robert Simons:

Jim contacted my December 20, 2004 through my posting on Ancestry.com about the Simons family. He has offered to share some Simons family data with me, and I am pursuing that quest.

He lives at 3624 Bozeman Lake Road, Kennesaw, Georgia, 30144.

James Robert Simons and Joyce Ella McDonough had the following children:

57. i. JENNA ANN<sup>8</sup> SIMONS (daughter of James Robert Simons and Joyce Ella McDonough) was born on Jan 12, 1969. She married Peter Michael DiCarlo on Jun 04, 1994. He was born on Nov 20, 1968.
  58. ii. KIMBERLEY MARY SIMONS (daughter of James Robert Simons and Joyce Ella McDonough) was born on Mar 12, 1970. She married Michael John Clarke on Jul 05, 1997. He was born on Jun 29, 1969.
  - iii. JAMES PHILLIP SIMONS (son of James Robert Simons and Joyce Ella McDonough) was born on Jul 10, 1974. He married Samantha Mechtilda Ackerman on Mar 21, 1998. She was born on Feb 20, 1973.
  - iv. DANIELLE ELIZABETH SIMONS (daughter of James Robert Simons and Joyce Ella McDonough) was born on Jun 15, 1979.
37. **LIZABETH LEE LAMBERT** (Ireta<sup>6</sup> Simons, Robert Vance<sup>5</sup> Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, James Russell "Russ" Lambert) was born on May 31, 1956 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married **BRIAN BOWDEN**.

Lizabeth Lee Lambert and Brian Bowden had the following children:

- i. ZARA SIMONS BOWDEN (daughter of Brian Bowden and Lizabeth Lee Lambert) was born on May 15, 1991 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Zara Simons Bowden:

Zara was born the month that Queen Elizabeth II became the first British monarch to address the U.S. Congress.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20060516.html?th&emc=th>

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

---

- ii. PETER LAMBERT BOWDEN (son of Brian Bowden and Lizabeth Lee Lambert) was born on Nov 29, 1993 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

38. **HAYLEY IRETA LAMBERT** (Ireta<sup>6</sup> Simons, Robert Vance<sup>5</sup> Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, James Russell "Russ" Lambert) was born on May 24, 1963 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married **JON MARK CONWAY**. He was born on Dec 24, 1966.

Notes for Hayley Ireta Lambert:

Hayley sent an e-mail message to me a few months following her Mother's death to inform me. She is my half second cousin. Our great grandfather, James Alford Simons, is in common with us, but Hayley is descended from James and Martha Townes. I am descended from James and Charrie Eubank.

Notes for Jon Mark Conway:

Jon Mark Conway is the husband of my half second cousin. Hayley Ireta Lambert, his wife, is the great granddaughter of James Alford Simons, Sr., who is my great grandfather, the father of my maternal grandmother.

Hayley Ireta Lambert and Jon Mark Conway had the following child:

- i. WILLIAM VANCE CONWAY (son of Jon Mark Conway and Hayley Ireta Lambert) was born on Jul 23, 2001.

39. **JOHN CHARLES<sup>7</sup> SIMONS** (John Charles<sup>6</sup> "Charles", John Charles<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Apr 08, 1952 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He married (1) **CRYSTAL LUCINDA HURLEY** (daughter of Charles Lee Hurley and Eupha Maxene McLennan) on Mar 18, 1978 in Harris County, Texas. She was born on Apr 23, 1952. He married **ROSE AYALA**. She was born in 1952.

John Charles Simons and Crystal Lucinda Hurley had the following children:

- i. KATHERYN ELIZABETH<sup>8</sup> SIMONS (daughter of John Charles Simons and Crystal Lucinda Hurley) was born on Dec 04, 1979.

Notes for Katheryn Elizabeth Simons:

Katheryn is a half third cousin to my three children, Taylor, Tiffany Westmoreland and Todd Sharpe. Their ancestor in common is their second great grandfather, James (Jim) Alford Simons, Sr. He was born in Kentucky and moved to Williamson County, Texas with his family still as a toddler in 1853. My children are descended through Jim and his first wife, Charrie Elizabeth (Bettie) Eubank Simons, who died at the young age of twenty. Katheryn is descended through Jim and his second wife, Martha (Mattie) Cousins Townes Simons. Late in life, the Simons family moved to Fort Worth in 1908 and established a thriving dairy cattle business.

- ii. JOHN EVAN SIMONS (son of John Charles Simons and Crystal Lucinda Hurley) was born on May 02, 1982.

40. **BARBARA BEGGS<sup>7</sup> "BARBIE" SIMONS** (John Charles<sup>6</sup> "Charles", John Charles<sup>5</sup>, James Alfred<sup>4</sup>

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

"Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Sep 15, 1950 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She married Leland Carroll Clemons (son of Heywood Carroll Clemons and Harriett Gerturd Atkinson) on Aug 18, 1973 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. He was born on Jul 04, 1950 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Barbara Beggs "Barbie" Simons:

Barbara was known most of her life as Barbie. However, later in her 50's when I met her, she wondered whether going back to Barbara would not be more fitting and pleasing. I agree with her that Barbara is a beautiful name that should be used.

Barbara is my half second cousin. Our common ancestor is James Alfred Simons, Sr., our great grandfather. She is descended through him and his second wife, Martha Cousins Townes. I am descended through him and his first wife, Charrie Elizabeth Eubank.

Barbara was born on the birthday of Howard Taft, the 27th President of the United States and the 10th Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court (9/15/1857 - 3/8/1930). He's the only person to have served both of those high offices. She also was born on the fourth birthday of movie and TV actor Tommy Lee Jones.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050915.html?th&emc=th>

Suzanne and I met Barbara when her mother, Virginia, invited us to visit them in her home in August of 2005. We met the mother/daughter pair, along with Ireta Simons Lambert, Virginia's first cousin, all Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas residents. We had a delightful afternoon sharing family history.

Notes for Leland Carroll Clemons:

Leland Carroll Clemons is a qualified member of the Sons of the Republic of Texas. His Certificate Number is 4710, though when I studied the records in 2008, he was inactive in his membership.

Barbara Beggs "Barbie" Simons and Leland Carroll Clemons had the following children:

- i. LELAND CARROLL CLEMONS (son of Leland Carroll Clemons and Barbara Beggs "Barbie" Simons) was born on Sep 12, 1976 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Leland Carroll Clemons:

The year that Leland was born, mystery writer Agatha Christie died at age 85.

Source:<http://christie.mysterynet.com/>

- ii. STOCKTON BEGGS CLEMONS (son of Leland Carroll Clemons and Barbara Beggs "Barbie" Simons) was born on Sep 19, 1979 in London, England. He married Sarah Beth Kemble on Nov 22, 2003 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas. She was born on Jul 23, 1980 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Stockton Beggs Clemons:

Stockton is my half second cousin, once removed. Our ancestor in common is my great grandfather, James A. (Jim) Simons, Sr. I descend through Jim's first wife and Stockton descends through Jim's second wife.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 7

Stockton's profession is that of an attorney practicing in Fort Worth, Texas, according to his e-mail to me of September 13, 2006.

- iii. PHILLIP TOBIN CLEMONS (son of Leland Carroll Clemons and Barbara Beggs "Barbie" Simons) was born on Aug 08, 1981 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.
- iv. CHARLES TOWNES CLEMONS (son of Leland Carroll Clemons and Barbara Beggs "Barbie" Simons) was born on Dec 23, 1983 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

41. **DEBORAH LEE PHILLIPS** (Emma Jean Kirkwood, Emma Lee Woolfolk, Mollile S. Smith, Mary Inez<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Richard J. Phillips). She married **DAVID BRIAN GLAESER**.

Notes for David Brian Glaeser:

April Glaeser, who married Mr. Boobish, gives this description of her husband's family in her e-mail to me of 2007-04-12: "My married name is Bobbish (which isn't really the family name, it would be LaFranc or LaFrank (changed most likely when coming over from Italy from LaFranca or LaFranka), but my husband's dad was given his stepfather's name when his real father won custody of him and his mother ran with him, therefore no history in the Bobbish name really. My husband's "real" grandfather LaFranc(k?) came from Italy himself, he's 100% Italian. I think his real name was Francesco LaFranca or similar. He resides in Bellville, Ill. just across the river, but I have never met him."

Deborah Lee Phillips and David Brian Glaeser had the following child:

59. i. APRIL JENNIFER GLAESER (daughter of David Brian Glaeser and Deborah Lee Phillips). She married TIMOTHY MICHAEL BOBBISH.

---

### Generation 8

42. **MARTHA LYNNE "LYNNE" EHLERS** (Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers, Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr., Hugo Ehlers, Frederich Joachim Caspay "Fritz" Ehlers) was born on Dec 30, 1950 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital, 2601 Rio Grande. She died on Oct 20, 2001 in Warner Robbins, Georgia. She married Foster Scott "Scott" Brin in Austin, Texas, St. Andrews Presbyterian Church. He was born on May 23, 1948.

Notes for Martha Lynne "Lynne" Ehlers:

Lynne was born December 30, 1950, my first niece. Her birth was in Austin, Travis County, Texas. Though she lived some in Bryan, TX, most of her growing up years were in Austin and she graduated from High School in Austin.

Lynne was a student at the University of Texas, School of Social Work, and garnered both her bachelors and her masters degree there. She always seemed to be fun loving, yet quiet and reserved. It was my pleasant surprise to see her father cite her in his letter to us of July 6, 1969 that Lynne was just finishing a run of "Guys and Dolls." She was in a group that was performing at Zilker Park Hillside Theater there in Austin, Texas. Lynne was on the stage and set design crew at age 18.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

Lynne was the first student to receive a masters degree from the Graduate School of Social Work of the University of Texas whose parent had also received such degree. To add to the unusual nature of that feat, they both received their masters degrees together at the same ceremony! Her father, Vic, had been in the first class at the graduate school that began awarding masters degrees in social work.

Professionally, she was a social worker, and pursued her career in quite a number of locations, mostly in Texas and in Georgia. Before her marriage, she worked and lived a while in Dallas in the 1970's. She joined Highland Park Presbyterian Church, where I would be employed after she moved on. She lived in the same apartments on Northwest Highway, between Preston Road and Hillcrest, where at various times our children lived, Tiffany and Todd, as well as where Suzanne and I lived before moving out to our current ranch.

While working in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas, she met Foster Scott Brin, a medical student at the time. They married and gave issue to one child, Andrew.

Lynne's professional license was #CSW001229, Clinical Social Worker under the State of Georgia Professional Counselors / Social Work / Marriage. It was issued initially October 21, 1989. Her residence listed then was 104 Harbor Drive in Warner Robins, GA, her residence at her death in October, 2001.

Lynne had several bouts with cancer over the years. She died two months short of her 50th birthday and about three months before her mother died.

Death Notes:  
Cancer

Notes for Foster Scott "Scott" Brin:

Scott, as he uses his middle name, was raised in Florida, met Lynne in San Antonio, Texas while he was a medical student. He became a psychiatrist.

Following Lynne's death in 2001, he remarried.

Martha Lynne "Lynne" Ehlers and Foster Scott "Scott" Brin had the following child:

- i. ANDREW VICTOR BRIN (son of Foster Scott "Scott" Brin and Martha Lynne "Lynne" Ehlers) was born on Jul 08, 1989.

Notes for Andrew Victor Brin:

Andrew is a young man sensitive to the arts. By the time he hit teenage years, he was an accomplished musician, able to play several instruments, and had mastered the electronic keyboard. He had responsibility thrust upon him early as his mother passed away to the church triumphant when Andrew was 12. He is a mature young man with much potential to soar to great heights of accomplishment.

He graduated in 2007 from Warner-Robins High School (Georgia), and enrolled in Mercer College, class of 2011. I did not have contact with Andrew after the death of his mother early in 2002. However, we made connection again through Internet traffic when he was in college. Here is an excerpt from his e-mail of 2008-12-19 in which he recounted some of his past since we last had been together:

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

"In middle school, I was awarded the director's award (the top award given to musicians in school), and four years later I was given the same in high school along with the Louis Armstrong and Woody Herman jazz awards (there were others too that I don't remember). One other that I do remember is attaining the rank of Eagle Scout. I was the winner of the Jazz Association of Macon's Young Musician Scholarship in 2007 and from that, I was given the opportunity to perform with my own group at their annual Jazz Festival this past October. And since that gig, I've been playing places all over Georgia with the same players. I think we'll have a website up soon, or a email list going around, if you want to be a part of that...I'll definitely let you know when we get our first Texas gig."

43. **NANCY LEA EHLERS** (Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Victor Marcus "Vic" Ehlers, Victor Marcus Ehlers Sr., Hugo Ehlers, Frederick Joachim Caspay "Fritz" Ehlers) was born on Feb 26, 1956 in Bryan, Texas at St. Joseph's Hospital. She married Kevin Grady Reeves on Jun 11, 1977 in Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church, Austin, Travis County, Texas. He was born on Jan 14, 1956 in Augsburg, Germany.

Notes for Nancy Lea Ehlers:

Nancy Lea Ehlers was born the year that the Lerner and Loewe musical "My Fair Lady" opened on Broadway on March 15, 1956. That musical went on to become the longest running Broadway musical in its day, ending in June of 1962. It so happened that I was in New York City on business, and attended the very last stage showing of that long run.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My\\_Fair\\_Lady](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My_Fair_Lady)

Nancy started life with the family really holding our breaths. When she was two days old, emergency surgeons removed her right kidney that was polycystic, which means there were multiple tumors, causing the kidney to be the size of a grapefruit. She also had liver and heart problems. Her Mom, Martha, prayed that if God would just save her precious baby, she would dedicate her to full time Christian service. Martha did not share that information until the day Nancy was ordained as Minister of Word and Sacrament. Her frail little body fought back for survival and, through much prayer and excellent medical care, she survived to be the outstanding woman leader she is today.

Nancy is a sixth generation Texan! Her Mom was born in Laredo, her grandmother, Martha Dixon Chapman Shape, was born in Lufkin, her great grandmother, Margaret Lavina Abney, was born in Lufkin, her great, great, grandmother, Martha Jane Dixon, was born in San Augustine, and lastly to her great, great, great grandfather, Judge Felix Benedict Dixon, an Ohio born man who took an oath of immigration into the Republic of Texas in May of 1841.

Though born in Bryan, Texas, most of her growing up years were in Austin, Travis County, Texas where she graduated from elementary school, Junior high, high school, and the University of Texas with a degree in Education. Their home for most of those years was at 3003 Skylark Drive in the Northwest part of Austin, near Anderson Lane and Shoal Creek. The family was active members of the Saint Andrews Presbyterian Church on Koenig Lane, a constituent congregation of the United Presbyterian Church USA (Northern Presbyterian Church) before the 1983 denominational reunion with the Presbyterian Church in the US (Southern Presbyterian Church). It was there that she married her high school sweetheart, Kevin Reeves.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

She and Kevin raised three fine children. Her qualifications in education and her desire to serve in the church led her to be a dollar-a-year type staff member of her home church, in effect, serving like a director of Christian education. That experience evolved into her becoming a full time student at Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary there in Austin. She attended APTS 1988-1991, and graduated with a Master of Divinity Degree. She accepted a call as an Associate Pastor at the University Presbyterian Church there in Austin, Texas. This was so providential in God's Kingdom, for it was the church where her parents met, as students at the University of Texas, way back in 1945.

A time came after a few years of service at the University Church, when the Senior Pastor took a call elsewhere and Nancy took that occasion to depart that staff and begin exploring into the possibility for a new church development out in the suburb where she and her family then lived, Round Rock, just over the Travis County line into Williamson County. From her early days in seminary, Nancy felt a passion for evangelism. During her time at University Presbyterian Church, she explored her gifts in this area, finally stepping out in faith to start a new congregation reaching out to the unchurched folks of Round Rock. This is a historic county in our family, as it is the county where my Ohio born grandfather and great uncle first settled in the late 1800's.

Mission Presbytery, the regional church authority of which she was a member as a pastor, did not have funds for her vision, nor were their particular goals for new church development focused in that area. Actually a new church in Southeast Round Rock had been part of a 10 year plan approximately a decade prior to this. When Nancy talked with the Church Development Division of the Presbytery, they were excited about her dream of reaching the unchurched, but did not have any funds. So the Presbytery gave her permission to try and see what happened. Within six months, the presbytery had recognized them as a "fellowship" and in another year they were a "new church development."

It began in their home and around the neighborhood swimming pools. For a long time, their worship time was Sunday evenings only, as the constituency was one that mostly spent weekends at one of the nearby lakes and did not come back into town till Sunday evening. Next they worshipped under a pavilion in a neighborhood park. Next they rented a house close to downtown Round Rock. Finally they purchased several acres on what was to become a strategic corner property on Gattis School Road. The property had a house on it where they worshipped for several years. The church finally was recognized by Mission Presbytery as an organized congregation and it was chartered in services in 1999. It was my privilege to participate as a member of the Presbytery Commission that conducted the chartering worship service. I read the scripture for the service. They erected the first section of their building program in 2003.

Just after the turn of the century, their church won a large prize as the most outstanding new church development in the PCUSA denomination that year, as judged by the General Assembly at its annual legislative meeting. The prize was something on the order of \$40,000. The new small and growing congregation was truly jubilant!

Nancy is passionate in her ministry and has won the hearts of a very loving congregation at Grace Presbyterian Church. You can get a glimpse of her personality through her greeting published on the church's web site:

"Welcome to Grace Presbyterian Church! We are a young congregation that was chartered by Mission Presbytery in October of 1999. With a vision 'to create a joyful community of faith that welcomes all people to share their faith and doubts while celebrating the gospel of Jesus Christ through worship, study and service,' we have encouraged one another to discover and use their unique God-given gifts. The year 2003 has been an exciting one for our church family as we have been constructing our new facility. In November we completed the first stage, a multipurpose building to be used for worship, education, and

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

fellowship activities. But not only have we been building a physical church home, we have been building a church family. Our congregation enthusiastically gathers for mission outreach projects, while also meeting to study the scriptures and discover their message for us today. Each week on Sunday we come together to worship God and celebrate the countless ways in which we have been blessed. Whether you are a lifelong Presbyterian, someone new to the Christian walk, or someone who is exploring their faith and doubts, we encourage you to visit us in our new building. We would love for you to join us as we grow in our life of faith here in Round Rock."

Nancy is more than just the pastor of Grace Presbyterian Church. Kevin and all three of their children have had some much to do with various kinds of participation and leadership for the development of that congregation that I think of them as the pastoring family for the church. She has carried on another fine chapter of Christian commitment that so often has appeared in our family lineage and to which I am blessed to give emphasis.

Now that her children are essentially out of the nest (all are married), she was living her transportation dream by driving a two-seater Audi TT foreign sports car convertible of a while! It was a special sight to see in the church parking lot! That, too, has worn away to more traditional transportation now.

Notes for Kevin Grady Reeves:

Kevin was born in Augsburg, Germany, son of a career military man. They retired to Austin, Travis County, Texas as Kevin entered high school. Nancy and Kevin met when Kevin's family joined St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church and they soon began dating.

Kevin owns a glass and roofing company in Round Rock. He is very active at Grace Presbyterian where he is an Elder and he plays the bass guitar in the praise band. He has also taught Disciple Bible Study and various classes for kids of all ages. He also serves on the Emmaus board for their area, often working on Walk to Emmaus Teams.

Nancy Lea Ehlers and Kevin Grady Reeves had the following children:

60. i. MATTHEW SCOTT "MATT" REEVES (son of Kevin Grady Reeves and Nancy Lea Ehlers) was born on May 15, 1980 in Austin, Travis County, Texas. He married Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson (daughter of David Arlen Yeakley and Celeste Hope) on Jun 22, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Feb 20, 1981.
- ii. CHRISTOPHER THOMAS "CHRIS" REEVES (son of Kevin Grady Reeves and Nancy Lea Ehlers) was born on Sep 11, 1982. He married Sarah Alexis Shaney (daughter of Gaylen Lee Shaney and Maria "Pat" Patricia) on Jul 02, 2005 in First Presbyterian Church, 104 South Twelfth Street, McAllen, Hildago County, Texas. She was born on May 01, 1984.

Notes for Christopher Thomas "Chris" Reeves:

Christopher's first notable profile in the public domain was the selection of him for a photograph promoting information about the Texas Drivers License Division to be on posters all over the state! This was in 1984 when Christopher was two years old. For one thing, it was posted in every office in the State where people went to renew their driver's license. This is documented in his father's letter of April 25, 1984 generally sent to all the family for the purposes of updating them on Vic's cancer situation.

Christopher is a seventh generation Texan. In 2005, he graduated from the

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

University of Texas at Austin, Travis County, Texas in Computer Science. During college, he worked part-time designing web pages and doing programming for a gaming resource company. Just prior to his marriage, Chris landed a job in the computer industry that enabled them to live in the Austin area for the time being.

Chris' courtship of Sarah went back a little more than three years before their wedding. He was giving leadership in a Conference Planning Committee at the Presbyterian Conference Center in the Hill Country of Texas in Kerr County, known as Mo Ranch. It so happened that Sarah was a member of that planning team as well, and apparently they later made more plans than just for the conference!

61.    iii.    VICTORIA LEA "VICKY" REEVES (daughter of Kevin Grady Reeves and Nancy Lea Ehlers) was born on Aug 10, 1985. She married Ian Llanas on Apr 21, 2012 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

44.    **MARK ANDREW JUMPER** (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on May 01, 1954 in Austin, Travis County, Texas, Seaton Hospital at its former location in the 2600 block of Rio Grande. He married Ginger Lou Jones (daughter of Jones) on Nov 23, 1991 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church.. She was born on Dec 23, 1958 in Orlando, Florida.

Notes for Mark Andrew Jumper:

Mark Andrew Jumper was born in the same Austin hospital as was his first cousin, Martha Lynne Ehlers. It was just across the street from where I later lived a few years later in a rooming house while I was a student at the University of Texas. Actually that rooming house was the home in which my brother-in-law, Victor (Vic) Marcus Ehlers, Jr. was raised, and his widowed mother still lived there as my landlady in my college days. From 1959 till 1961, I paid \$25 per month to have that upstairs bedroom as home, along with two other guys in other bedrooms.

Mark learned to play the violin in his grammar school days, but he never fiddled around with it much after that. He ultimately was the best bow for Ginger, his future wife, and he really did not fiddle around too much.

His secondary education was in Saint Louis County, Missouri. He lost his mother to cancer while he was in college.

After graduating from Oral Roberts University (Tulsa, Oklahoma) and Columbia Theological Seminary (Decatur, Georgia - a Presbyterian institution), he was pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Bay Saint Louis, Mississippi, down on the Gulf Coast. Subsequently, he entered the Chaplaincy in the United States Navy. He was based in a number of places in the Pacific and in the United States.

A hobby of his, developed in his military years, was sky diving. He broke a hip ( or some important bone) in a fall once, but otherwise came through the military life unscathed.

Mark excelled as a father (he had to, with all those children). His skills as a clergyman became recognized as he grew and honed these skills in the ministry. In the steps of his father, he was a good and strong preacher. One of his years in the military, he was

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

acclaimed the top Chaplain for the year! A practice he followed with his seven children was to have a private breakfast out at a nice place for each of their birthdays. He was good at developing ways like that to be a good father.

Thought his military assignments kept Mark living far and wide across the nation and the world, he did a good job of keeping in touch with our part of the family, for which we always were appreciative. In April 2006, he paid a visit to Peter, his brother, in Carrollton, Texas, near where we live (about 60 miles away). So, we had occasion for Suzanne and I, along with our son, Taylor, to visit in the home of Peter and Nancy in Carrollton. Later, Mark and Nancy came out to our little ranch house for an evening of really good family catching up while Peter had to head off to San Antonio for his military duty.

At this stage of life, Mark was about to retire from the Navy after 24 years (20 years active duty and four years reserve duty). He was in the process of seeking a call to serve an Evangelical Presbyterian Church. At this time, he was concluding his military career as the Commander in charge of Chaplains at the Coast Guard Academy in Connecticut.

Sometime in the 1995 - 1997 era (I really forget when), Mark received recognition in being nominated for Navy Chaplain of the Year (nominated from 12 chaplains in chaplaincy, one of 12 nominees from about 1,000 Navy chaplains). Well, I think you can see that we can feel proud and blessed to have a family member recognized for such good work in an organization as important as the United States Navy Chaplaincy.

Mark's description of his work toward the end of his career: "I was a Staff Chaplain there (US Coast Guard Academy), and also the Protestant Pastor of the U.S. Coast Guard Memorial Chapel. That assignment was from January 2004 through September 2005. Since October 2005, I have been a Staff Chaplain and Special Projects Officer at the Naval Chaplains School, Newport, Rhode Island."

***Mark left some material for me about his history that had been composed in this process of various church committees interviewing him, and I lay out here his composition of his history in the Presbyterian church. I quote it word for word:***

**"Baptized by maternal grandfather, the Rev. Dwight A. Sharpe (PCUS) at Christ Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Houston, Texas, 1954 (Brazos Presbytery). Father, the Rev. Andrew A. Jumper, had just graduated from Austin Presbyterian Theological Seminary (PCUS) and was the newly ordained pastor of that church 1962-1970. Confirmed, 1967. Attended Presbytery and Synod camps in Texas and New Mexico, and Montreat (NC) youth conference.**

**"Member, Central Presbyterian Church (PCUS), St. Louis, Missouri, 1970-1982. Attended Presbytery camps in Missouri, and Montreat youth conferences.**

**"(Student, University of Missouri, Columbia, 1972-1973)**

**"Came under care of Southeast Missouri Presbytery (PCUS) as a candidate for the Gospel ministry, Spring 1973. Advisors: Andrew Jumper, 1973-1980 and Bill Flannagan, 1980-1982.**

**"Submitted term paper, "Politics in the Southern Presbyterian Church" for political science class at the University of Missouri, Columbia, Spring 1973.**

**"Attended 1973 PCUS General Assembly, Fort Worth, Texas, as an observer.**

**"Served on Lay Renewal Mission at First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Osceola, Arkansas, Summer 1973 (Bob Fenn, Coordinator).**

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

"(Student, Oral Roberts University, 1973-1978; Bachelor of Arts, History, 1978)

"Member, Presbyterian Charismatic Communion (PCC) (later Presbyterian and Reformed Renewal Ministries International [PRRMI]), 1974-1990.

"Affiliate Member, First Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1973-1974 (Bill Wiseman, Pastor).

"Affiliate Member, John Knox Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1974-1975 (Scottie Griffin, Pastor). Taught college Sunday School class.

"Youth Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Cape Girardeau, Missouri, Summer 1975 (Bill McCutchen, Pastor).

"Youth Advisory Participant, 1975 PCUS General Assembly, Charlotte, North Carolina. Elected Chairperson of Youth Caucus, addressed Assembly, and led closing prayer for an Assembly session.

"Participant, Christ Presbyterian Church (RPCES), Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1975-1977 (Bob Petterson, Pastor).

"Intern Pastor, Potosi Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Potosi, Missouri, Summer 1976.

"Represented Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians working with Youth Advisory Participants at 1976 PCUS General Assembly, Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

"Named by Moderator Jules Spach to serve on PCUS General Assembly Ad Interim Committee on the Church and Higher Education, Atlanta, Georgia, 1976-1977.

"(Worked at Mallinckrodt Pharmaceuticals, St. Louis, Missouri, Winter/Spring 1977. Worked selling books door to door, Northwest Georgia, living in Bremen, Summer 1977.)

"Participant, Chapel Woods Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Decatur, Georgia, Summer 1977 (Chuck McGowan, Pastor).

"(Returned to ORU, Fall 1977.)

"Submitted senior thesis for history major, "Presbyterians North and South" (addressing history, process and prospects of reunion) at Oral Roberts University, December 1977.

"Enrolled Columbia Theological Seminary (PCUS), Decatur, Georgia, February 1978.

"Affiliate Member, First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Atlanta, Georgia, 1978-1982 (Paul Eckel, Pastor). Participant in singles ministry. Member, choir. Occasional supply teaching Sunday School and preaching at weekday services.

"Youth Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Hattiesburg, Mississippi, Summer 1978 (John Dudley, Pastor).

"Youth Pastor, First Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Cedartown, Georgia, 1979 -1980 (Sam Harris, Pastor).

"Sported Georgia automobile license tag, "PRESBY", 1979-1982.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

"Preached at various PCUS churches (and one EPC (Rome) in Georgia,1980-1982.

"Editor, The Seminary Cistern, an Evangelical magazine for Presbyterian seminarians, sponsored by the Covenant Fellowship of Presbyterians and producing one issue, 1980.

"(Left seminary campus for one year of supervised ministry credits,1980-1981.)

Intern Pastor, Georgetown Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Savannah,Georgia, Summer 1980.

"Intern Pastor for Pineville Presbyterian Church (PCUS), Pass Christian, Mississippi and also for Diamondhead Community Church (PCUS) (new church development), Bay St. Louis, Mississippi, 1980 - 1981(Dwynn Mounger, Advisor). Pineville church built new fellowship hall,Winter 1981. Diamondhead church purchased land, Spring 1981; was chartered with 67 members and built its first building, Fall 1981.

"(Returned to Columbia Theological Seminary, Fall 1981.)

"Endorsed by Presbyterian Council for Chaplains to serve as a Navy Chaplain, Fall 1981.

"Received Master of Divinity, Columbia Theological Seminary (PCUS),May 1982.

"Ordained by South Mississippi Presbytery (PCUS), June 1982.

"Pastor, Diamondhead Community Church (PCUS, then PCUSA), Bay St.Louis, Mississippi, 1982-1985. Exceeded 100 members in 1985.

"Participant at First Presbyterian Church (UPCUSA), Newport, RhodeIsland during Navy Chaplains School, Summer 1982 (Tyler Johnson,Pastor).

"Served in South Mississippi Presbytery (PCUS then PCUSA) as follows:

"Preached and taught in various congregations.

"Member and sometime Clerk, Special Administrative Commission onWithdrawing Churches, 1983. Drew the unfortunate duty of debating R.C. Sproul (he won)!

"Chairman, Special Disciplinary Committee (re. Helena Presbyterian Church), 1983.

"Recording Clerk for Presbytery, 1984-1985.

"Moderator, Committee on National and International Mission,1984-1985.

"Moderator, PCA Response Committee (re. McComb, Mississippi), 1985.

"(Entered active duty service as a Naval chaplain, September 1985. Served with the Third Marine Division, Okinawa, Japan, 1985-1986.)

"Enjoyed the fellowship of South Korean Presbyterians: at Young Nak Presbyterian Church (the world's largest Presbyterian congregation) in Seoul, 1985; and in the countryside, 1986.

"Called and convened fellowship meeting of about a dozen Presbyterian chaplains and missionaries on Okinawa--whimsically named the "Presbytery of Okinawa"--1986.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

"(Assigned to Naval Hospital, Bethesda, Maryland, 1986-1988.)

"Participant, National Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Washington, DC, 1986-1988 (Louis Evans, Jr., Pastor).

"Corresponding Member, National Capital Presbytery (PCUSA), 1986-1988. Preached at various PCUSA congregations in Maryland and Virginia.

"Participant, Fourth Presbyterian Church (EPC), Bethesda, Maryland, 1986-1988 (Rob Norris, Pastor). Participant in singles ministry. Chairman, Refugee Resettlement Committee, 1987-1988.

"(Assigned to Navy Family Service Center, then Naval Air Station, Agana, Guam, 1988-1990.)

"Enjoyed fellowship with pastor and people of Faith Reformed Presbyterian Church (CRC), Agana, Guam, 1988-1990 (Neil Culbertson, Pastor).

"Taught youth Confirmation course for the Protestant Congregation at the Chapel of the Good Shepherd, NAS Agana, Guam. The youth received membership in National Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Washington, DC.

"(Assigned to USS LEYTE GULF (CG 55), home ported in Mayport, Florida, 1990-1993, including service in Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm.)

"Participant, Highlands Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Jacksonville, Florida, 1990-1992 (Don Harris, Pastor). Member, choir.

"Enjoyed fellowship of French Reformed believers in Marseilles, France, Spring 1991.

"Addressed Presbyterian Chaplains Retreat re: experiences in Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm, Golden, Colorado, Summer 1991. Informed Endorser of possible transfer to EPC.

"Married the former Ginger Lou Jones at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC), St. Louis, Missouri, November 1991. Officiants, Andrew Jumper (EPC), John Pope (PCUSA) and Bill Gothard (Bible Church). Ginger joined Central the day after our wedding and maintains her permanent membership with that congregation during our nomadic military service.

"Participant, Ponte Vedra Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ponte Vedra, Florida, 1992-1993 (A. B. Scott, Pastor).

"Daughter Christina Joy baptized by John Pope (PCUSA) on USS LEYTEGULF (CG 55) in Mayport, Florida, 1992.

"Transferred my ordination to the Evangelical Presbyterian Church (Florida Presbytery) from the Presbyterian Church (U.S.A.) (Mississippi Presbytery), May 1993.

"(Assigned to Chaplain Advanced Course in Newport, Rhode Island, 1993-1994.)

"Preached at CRC churches in Connecticut and Massachusetts, and a PCUSA church in Providence, Rhode Island, 1993-1994.

"Son Andrew Albert II baptized by Tim Brewer (EPC) at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC), St. Louis, Missouri, 1994 during that congregation's 150th anniversary

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

celebration.

"Chairman of standing committee on Ministerial Vocations at 1994 EPC General Assembly, Pompano Beach, Florida.

"(Assigned to Naval Air Station, Dallas, Texas and Naval Air Station Joint Reserve Base, Fort Worth, Texas, 1994-1997.)

"Transferred presbytery membership to Central South Presbytery (EPC), Fall 1994. Member, Ministerial Committee, 1995-1997 (Chairman Bob Petterson, then Sandy Wilson).

"Participant (evening services) and occasional preacher, Cross Pointe Community Church (EPC), Carrollton, Texas, 1994-1997 (Rhett Payne, Pastor).

"Daughter Caroline Grace baptized by Rhett Payne (EPC) at Cross Pointe Community Church (EPC), Carrollton, Texas, 1995.

"Son Jonathan Mark baptized by cousin Nancy Reeves (PCUSA) at the Chapel, Naval Air Station Joint Reserve Base, Fort Worth, Texas, 1996.

"Chairman, Chaplains Subcommittee and member, General Assembly Ministerial Vocation Committee (EPC), Livonia, Michigan, 1996-2002 (Bill Moore, Chairman). As the EPC's Assistant Endorser for Chaplains (under Endorser Ed Davis), addressed the General Assembly in 1996, 1997 and 1999. Represented the EPC at the National Conference on Ministry to the Armed Forces (NCMAF) and the Endorsers Conference for Veterans Affairs Chaplaincy (ECVAC) in Washington, DC in 1997, 1998, 1999, and 2000..

"Preacher, five-day Lay Renewal Mission, Trinity Presbyterian Church (EPC), Florence, South Carolina, November 1996 (Bob Fenn, Coordinator; Bill Meyer, Pastor).

"(Assigned to Seventh Coast Guard District, Miami, Florida, 1997-2000.)

"Transferred presbytery membership to Florida Presbytery (EPC), Fall 1997. Preached at several churches throughout the presbytery.

"Participant, First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida, 1997-2001 (Bob Hess, Pastor). Taught Sunday School (adult Bible survey course; youth Confirmation course) and preached on occasion.

"Attended dedication of the Andrew Jumper Graduate Theological Center (IPB) in the John Calvin Building at the Mackenzie Presbyterian Institute in San Paulo, Brazil, July 1998. My son, Andrew Albert Jumper II, namesake of my father, pulled the curtain from the name plaque as part of the inaugural ceremony.

"Son David Joseph baptized by Bob Hess (EPC) at First Presbyterian Church (EPC), Homestead, Florida, 1998.

"Elected by the Presbytery of Florida (EPC) to serve on the EPC General Assembly's Ad Interim Committee dealing with the church's nature, mission and future, October 1999.

"Elected Moderator, the Presbytery of Florida (EPC), for a one-year term, October 1999.

"Daughter Bonnie Fay baptized by myself at First Presbyterian Church (EPC),

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

Homestead, Florida, 2000.

"(Assigned as first Director of CREDO Center of Excellence, NavyRegion Northeast, Naval Submarine Base New London, Groton, Connecticut, 2001-2004.)

"Member, Presbytery of the East (EPC), 2001 - present.

"Member, Committee on Ministry, Class of 2007 (Chairman George Yates).

"Participant, St. Andrew Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Groton, Connecticut, 2001-2004 (Mark Porizky, Pastor). Sang in choir, preached on occasion.

"Daughter Elizabeth Anne (named after my mother) baptized by Mark Porizky (PCUSA) at St. Andrew Presbyterian Church (PCUSA), Groton, Connecticut, 2002.

"Occasional attendance, Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ledyard, Connecticut, 2001 - present (Greg Pilato, Pastor). Preached on occasion.

"(Assigned to U.S. Coast Guard Academy, New London, Connecticut, 2004-2005.)

"Preached at Ward Evangelical Presbyterian Church (EPC) for Memorial Day weekend, 2003 and 2005.

"(Assigned to the Naval Chaplains School, Newport, Rhode Island, 2005-2006.)

"Our family has committed to be regular participants at Covenant Presbyterian Church (PCA), Ledyard, CT. We expect our children to be examined for Christian experience and received as associate members.

Notes for Ginger Lou Jones:

Ginger was a Florida girl. While in her 30's, she was the administrative assistant for Bill Gothard, a man who headed up a Christian teaching ministry through a series of seminars, typically in large auditoriums or sports stadiums. It was known as "Basic Youth Conflicts," and thousands of people would attend at a time, meeting in large convention centers and stadiums. She was doing this work when she and Mark met.

Ginger is an endless resource for creativity, and her small stature did not reflect the strength and stamina she had in being a marvelous wife and mother. She particularly excelled by home schooling their children. She has been an endless source of reference for our own daughter, Tiffany, the mother of five children whom she also is homeschooling.

Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones had the following children:

- i. CHRISTINA JOY JUMPER (daughter of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Jul 17, 1992 in Jacksonville, Florida (Baptist Hospital).
- ii. ANDREW ALBERT JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Feb 02, 1994 in Newport, Rhode Island (Newport Hospital). He married Abigail Ranada "Abby" Villaranda on Aug 12, 2017 in Virginia Beach, Virginia.

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 8

---

- iii. CAROLINE GRACE JUMPER (daughter of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on May 22, 1995 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Caroline Grace Jumper:

Caroline was born on the 254th anniversary of the issuing of the very first life insurance policy in America. It was issued by the Presbyterian Ministers Fund!

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050522.html?th&emc=th>

Caroline, like her brother, Jonathan, is a seventh generation Texan. That heritage goes back to her great, great, great, great grandfather, Ohio born Felix Benedict Dixon, who migrated to Texas and took an immigration oath in 1841 in San Augustine County, Texas.

- iv. JONATHAN MARK JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Sep 11, 1996 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Jonathan Mark Jumper:

Jonathan, like his sister, Caroline, is a seventh generation Texan. That heritage goes back to his great, great, great, great grandfather, Ohio born Felix Benedict Dixon, who migrated to Texas and took an immigration oath in 1841 in San Augustine County, Texas.

- v. DAVID JOSEPH JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Jun 27, 1998 in Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital).

Notes for David Joseph Jumper:

David was born at 10:46 PM on Saturday after 13 hours of labor.

- vi. BONNIE FAY JUMPER (daughter of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on Jun 01, 2000 in Miami, Dade County, Florida (Jackson Memorial Hospital).

- vii. ELIZABETH ANNE JUMPER (son of Mark Andrew Jumper and Ginger Lou Jones) was born on May 14, 2002 in New London, Connecticut, at the Lawrence & Memorial Hospital.

Notes for Elizabeth Anne Jumper:

Elizabeth was named for her grand mother who graduated to heaven almost 29 years earlier.

She was the flower girl on June 27, 2008 for the wedding of Samuel Adam Robertson, her first cousin, once removed, and Jennifer (Jen) Lynn Rains in Medford, Oregon.

Elizabeth and her Mom, Ginger Lou Jones Jumper, attended the wedding to represent the Chicago area Jumpers.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

---

45. **PETER SHARPE JUMPER** (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on Apr 04, 1956 in Houston, Harris County, Texas. He married Nancy Louise Robinson (daughter of Frank Arlin Robinson and Marian Irene "Irene" Snow) on Jul 29, 1978 in Raytown, Missouri, a suburb of Kansas City, at the Raytown Christian Church. She was born on Dec 04, 1955 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

Notes for Peter Sharpe Jumper:

Peter was born the month that actress Grace Kelly was married on April 19, 1956 to Prince Rainier of Monaco.

Source: <http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0000038/bio>

Peter began his education in Lubbock, Texas and his secondary education was in Saint Louis County, Missouri. During his college days, one of the interesting labors he undertook was the paving of driveways. Needless to say, he was often tarred, but fortunately not feathered! In fact, this was an endeavor he did in partnership with his wife to be, Nancy Robinson, whom he met in college, the University of Missouri in Columbia.

Born the very same day as was Peter was writer-producer David E. Kelly.

Source: <http://www.imdb.com/name/nm0005082/>

Peter was born the year that the Lerner and Loewe musical "My Fair Lady" opened on Broadway on March 15, 1956. That musical went on to become the longest running Broadway musical in its day, ending in June of 1962. It so happened that I was in New York City on business and attended the very last showing of that long run.

Source: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My\\_Fair\\_Lady](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My_Fair_Lady)

Peter achieved a bachelors and a masters degree in social work and counseling. He also was trained as a pilot in the United States Air Force, serving later in the Air National Guard. He, Nancy and the boys moved to the Dallas suburb of Richardson, Texas about 1990. He worked at several positions in his field of social work, then was called to active duty in 2001.

In 2003, he returned to his family in Richardson, Texas where he took up a new position for a company as a pilot and also as a personnel manager ... a real blend of his experiences and expertise. He was unfortunate to contract a malignancy. However, he was fortunate to be in the military on that occasion, so the Government medical care took care of all the provision and expense for it. He concluded the experience with a clean bill of health.

Peter and their family have been active members and leaders in the Cross Pointe Community Church, Carrollton, Dallas County, Texas. Peter has served several times as an elected elder in that congregation. It is a constituent member of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church denomination, a development off the former United Presbyterian Church, USA. Peter's father gave leadership to the forming of that denomination circa 1980.

Along the way, Peter established quite a career in the United States Air Force. He entered

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

the USAF Reserves in Missouri and trained to be a jet fighter pilot. He served some active duty from time to time, but most of his service has been in the Reserves. He was honored with the promotion to Colonel, which was celebrated on March 30, 2007 in the Alamo Hall just behind the famous Alamo of Texas history about its fight to become a new nation. Suzanne and I, and much of his immediate family, were able to attend. It was quite a day of honor for Peter and for his family.

About 2010, he changed positions to fly for Dynamic Aviation, which began to include international traffic.

Notes for Nancy Louise Robinson:

Nancy was born just three days after 42 year old African American Rosa Parks sparked the effective beginning in the United States of the Civil Rights Movement on December 1, 1955 in Montgomery, Alabama by refusing to relinquish her seat on the bus in the "whites only" section of the front. Ms. Parks died October 24, 2005, recognized as a national hero.

Source:<http://www.madtimes.com/mwe.html>

Nancy grew up in Kansas City, Missouri, in a suburb named Ray Town. She met her husband, Peter, in college at the University of Missouri in Columbia.

Before their marriage, they partnered in an asphaltting of driveways business in the college summers. Boy, did they need cleaning at the end of the day! One summer, Nancy lived in our home, in University City, St. Louis County, Missouri, and was a roommate with our daughter, Tiffany.

After the family relocated to Richardson, Texas, a northern suburb of Dallas, Nancy worked at several positions, which included a position as an office manager for Acoustic Dimensions, a really high tech sound technology design company that does sound system projects over the world, including one in the Vatican in Rome. They did a system in 2003-2004 at Highland Park Presbyterian Church in Dallas where I served on the staff for a 22 years.

The family moved to Carrollton, Texas, another Dallas suburb, in September 2005, and have enjoyed the new home, while beginning to experience the beginnings of empty nest syndrome quite pleasantly. Both sons worked their ways through college.

Peter Sharpe Jumper and Nancy Louise Robinson had the following children:

62. i. BENJAMIN DAVID JUMPER (son of Peter Sharpe Jumper and Nancy Louise Robinson) was born on Jan 18, 1984 in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas. He married Kelley Elizabeth Carroll (daughter of Stephen Michael Carroll and Lori Ann Carroll) on Dec 11, 2010 in Denton Bible Church, 1910 E. University Blvd., Denton, TX. She was born on May 18, 1988.
- ii. DANIEL SHARPE JUMPER (son of Peter Sharpe Jumper and Nancy Louise Robinson) was born on Apr 06, 1987 in Chesterfield, Saint Louis County, Missouri. He married Lois Elizabeth McCormack (daughter of Terry Joseph McCormack and Aline Frances Cates) on Jun 06, 2009 in Cisco, Eastland, Texas, USA. She was born on Jul 02, 1987.

Notes for Daniel Sharpe Jumper:

Daniel was born April 6, 1987, the year the musical "Les Miserables" opened

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

on Broadway. [Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Les\\_Mis%C3%A9rables\\_\(musical\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Les_Mis%C3%A9rables_(musical))] His middle name was taken from that of his grandmother's maiden name, Elizabeth Ann Sharpe Jumper.

Daniel graduated from Lloyd V. Berkner High School, Richardson, Dallas County, Texas, Class of 2005. He graduated in the Class of 2009 in the School of Engineering Physics, Abilene Christian University, Abilene, Texas. His doctoral work was pursued at the University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

He married Lois Elizabeth (Liz) McCormack on June 6, 2009 in Eastland, Texas. Suzanne and I attended, and great fun was had by all of a great number of extended family members who were there.

46. **KATHRYN ELIZABETH JUMPER** (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons) was born on Jun 14, 1958 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas at Baylor Hospital. She married Gary Edward Carlton (son of Mr. Carlton and Patty Eaton) on Apr 30, 1983 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyteian Church.. He was born on Oct 29, 1957 in Gainesville, Alachua County, Florida.

Notes for Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper:

Kathy shares birthdays with famed author, Harriet Beecher Stowe (born in 1811), the American writer of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," a book that stirred deep public sentiment about the plight of African Americans chained by slavery.

Kathy was born at Baylor Hospital in Dallas while her father was pastor of the West Shore Presbyterian Church. The family lived in Lubbock, Texas circa 1963-1970, then moved to St. Louis County, Mo. Kathy graduated from Parkway Central Senior High School in Chesterfield on June 4, 1976. She graduated from the University of Missouri in December, 1980, majoring in Fashion Merchandising in the Department of Clothing & Textiles in the School of Home Economics.

From Kathy's own words, "My career is as a wife, mother and volunteer extraordinaire! But before that, my first real job after college was in sales for Xerox Corp. After marriage and kids, I only took occasional part-time jobs in sales, substitute teaching, clerical ...whatever. As a volunteer, I was very involved in Girl Scouts, helping at the kids' schools, President of the Parent/Teacher organization at one school for two years, and very involved in all sorts of church activities."

Kathy married her brother's Air Force fellow pilot, Gary Carlton, and they lived initially in Enid, Oklahoma. Subsequently they lived a few years in the Phillipine Islands while being based at Clark Air Force Base. Upon returning to the United States, the family located in Colorado Springs, Colorado, where their daughters went through their schooling years. Gary assumed a civilian pilot's position flying for the US Government, and occasionally is called to active service. His flying expertise are the very large transport jets for the moving of military equipment and quantities of soldiers.

Notes for Gary Edward Carlton:

Gary graduated from Bucholz Senior High School in June, 1975. He graduated from Santa Fe Community College with an Associate of Science and Pre-Advertising major in May of

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

1977. He graduated from the University of Florida in Gainesville with a degree in Advertising from the School of Journalism in December, 1979.

His military career is reflected in his graduation from Officer Training School, USAF in April, 1982. He graduated USAF Pilot Training at Vance AFB, Oklahoma (Enid, Oklahoma) in April, 1983. He served as an Instructor Pilot for T-37's at Vance Air Force Base. Then served as a C-130 pilot at Clark Air Force Base, The Philippines (which no longer exists), and left active duty in March, 1990.

His United States Air Force Reserve activities began in April 1990 as an Air Reserve Technician (ART). This is a position in which he really is a full time civil servant at his reserve unit in his capacity as a Reservist C-130. His first ART was at the 64th TAS in Chicago Illinois Reserve Unit. Then he transferred to what is now the 731st ALS at the Reserve unit in Colorado Springs, Colorado in 1998, his current rank is Major and he is an Aircraft Commander, Instructor Pilot and an Evaluator Pilot in the C-130 aircraft. The 731st was activated for Desert Shield and Desert Storm (the Gulf War in 1990).

Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper and Gary Edward Carlton had the following children:

- i. LAURA ELIZABETH CARLTON (daughter of Gary Edward Carlton and Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper) was born on Sep 06, 1985 in Enid, Garfield County, Oklahoma. She married Corbin J. Lambeth (son of Larry Lambeth and Cathy) on Jun 17, 2006 in Cuchara, Colorado. He was born about 1978.

Notes for Laura Elizabeth Carlton:

Laura was born at St. Mary's Hospital, September 6, 1985. When she was in the 8th grade, she did a long distance telephone interview on October 28, 1998, with me for a family interest project for her schoolwork.

She and Corbin gave birth to their first child, a daughter, in 2015.

- ii. EMILY ANNE CARLTON (daughter of Gary Edward Carlton and Kathryn Elizabeth Jumper) was born on Apr 27, 1988 in Clark AFB, Angeles City, the Republic of the Philippines.

Notes for Emily Anne Carlton:

Emily shares the same birthday as Ulysses S. Grant, the 18th president of the United States, who was born in Point Pleasant, Ohio in 1822. She also shares a famous birthday, with Samuel Morse (4/27/1791 -4/2/1872), the American painter and developer of the telegraph and its code of dots and dashes. I think that's why Emily is such a dashing character, and dot's right!

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20040427.html>

The very next month after Emily was born, President Ronald Reagan began his first visit to the Soviet Union as he arrived in Moscow for a superpower summit with Soviet leader Mikhail S. Gorbachev.

Source: <http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050529.html?th&emc=th>

47. **CAROL ANNE JUMPER** (Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on Feb 05, 1960 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital. She married Bruce Alan Robertson (son of Newton Jasper Robertson and Leona May Campbell) on Aug 09, 1980 in Clayton, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Central Presbyterian Church. He was born on Oct 23, 1956 in Saint Louis, Missouri.

Notes for Carol Anne Jumper:

Carol Anne Jumper was born February 2, 1960 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas, Baylor Hospital. Carol's middle name, Anne, is her mother's middle name. She is a wonderful and inspiring niece. Her early school growing up years were in Lubbock, Texas. Her secondary education was in Saint Louis County. Her college education, at the University of Missouri in Columbia, Missouri, prepared her for the high school teaching profession.

The United States Census reported our nation's population the year of Carol's birth to be about 179,245,000. U. S. President Dwight D. Eisenhower, in his annual State of the Union message to Congress, proclaimed that 1960 promised to be the most prosperous year in our history. He projected a \$200,000,000 surplus in the Government Budget! However, the AFL-CIO Labor Union Council proclaimed that rescission loomed on our horizons. Our flag of the United States became a 50 star flag in 1960, recognizing the 1959 entrance into the union of the State of Hawaii. "Ben Hur" was the Academy Award winner for best movie in 1960 and its star, Charles Heston, was best actor. And most sadly, Casey Stengel, manager of the New York Yankee baseball team since 1949 was fired!

Source:Encyclopedia of American Facts & Dates, Gorton Carruth, 8th edition, Harper & Row, Publishers, New York, 1987, pages 615-622

Her veterinarian husband, Bruce, established his practice in Fulton, Missouri, where Carol settled in on a long and successful teaching career in the public high school there. In time, the family acquired two hundred seventy five acres of farmland and raised cattle, among other agricultural pursuits. They are very active in the Baptist Church.

Bruce was ordained as a deacon and they both held leadership positions in several areas (e.g. Sunday School directors/teachers, Stewardship Chairman, Trustee Chairman, Personnel Committee Chair, etc.). At one point Carol was considered a staff member, in that the church paid her for leading choruses with guitar on Sunday mornings in the early service.

Carol mastered a number of athletic skills, leading her to coach and to hunt wild game. Some of Carol's hobbies were being an avid photographer and songwriter. Along with writing songs for weddings, funerals, or other special occasions, she was commissioned by their church to write an anthem for the 40th anniversary of the church's founding.

In terms of coaching, she coached the boys in soccer and baseball for several years and was head volleyball coach at Fulton High School, where she taught Biology and Genetics. Carol began at FHS in 1984, with a 4-year hiatus to stay at home with the boys when they were younger. She also worked part-time at Bruce's clinic during those four years.

Carol writes of her time in meeting Bruce: "I attended the University of Missouri-Columbia on volleyball scholarship and originally was a pre-vet major. During the 2nd semester of my freshman year, I happened to have a General Psychology class with a handsome senior guy named Bruce Robertson. Bruce had attended the University of Missouri Saint Louis and transferred to the University of Missouri to finish his degree and was applying to veterinarian school. He was accepted that spring, by the way!

"He happened to see me on campus one day and, recognizing me from class, came up to talk and walked me to my next class. We ended up dating all summer, since we were both

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

from St. Louis, and the dating continued into the fall semester. The fall of 1979, I returned to Mizzou (local nomenclature for the University of Missouri) as a sophomore and Bruce began his first year of vet school. On the autumnal equinox in 1979, Bruce Robertson proposed marriage to me (and I promptly accepted!). The next summer, on the date of my mother's birthday, we were married by my father at Central Presbyterian Church on August 9, 1980. During my sophomore year I had changed my major to Science Education, and I graduated on May 15, 1982 from the University of Missouri-Columbia with a Bachelor of Science in Education with lifetime certification to teach Biology and Chemistry. (NOTE: I continued to play volleyball on scholarship all four years at Mizzou). While Bruce finished his last year of vet school, I taught at Hallsville High School."

Carol speaks to us in 2004, the year they became empty nesters:

"I continue to teach at Fulton High School and thorough enjoy the students and teachers there! This year is a little easier with only two preparations (Honors Biology and Honors Genetics) and smaller class sizes. This past school year, I was honored to be chosen third quarter as the 'Teacher of the Quarter.' Along with farm work, I kept busy this summer as I accepted an invitation to be one of the Master Teachers at the Summer Institute for Genetics at the University of Missouri (a two-week intensive program for high school teachers). We had a wonderful summer vacation to see my sister, Amy, and her family in New York and my brother, Mark, and his family in Connecticut. The biggest change has come in the way of being empty nesters this fall. You know, we miss the boys, but it is kind of fun to enter this new state of life! It has been exciting to see them go off to college. They have grown into fine young men!! Change has also come with me no longer coaching volleyball. I am currently looking into working on a Masters in Biology at the University of Missouri, something I put off while the boys were home. We'll see if that works out. I still enjoy leading music at church and hunting/fishing on the farm. I also purchased a nice digital camera to take that hobby to a new level."

In the family's Christmas letter of 2005, Carol shares with us that she was named "Teacher of the Year" for the Fulton (Missouri) Public Schools! WOW, what an accomplishment! That same year, she was chosen as the one from Missouri for a Fellowship working in the summer of 2006 with researchers in plant genetics. Her genetics classes and the work they did was featured in the Winter 2006 issue of "School and Community" magazine. Growing out of all this, Carol was then enrolled in the Missouri University Masters of Science Education program, taking classes in the evenings. She said it was interesting being a coed after so many years, and at the same time and campus as her younger son, Jeff.

In the family's 2008 Christmas Letter, Carol reported finishing her Masters in Education degree from the University of Missouri in August. She continues her many years on the faculty at the high school in Fulton, Missouri, having served for quite some time now as Department Chairman. She plays guitar at various worship and praise services, as well as doing occasional composition of original music. Photography also is a passion for her, and she follows it with presentations at professional conferences.

Notes for Bruce Alan Robertson:

Bruce was born on the same day as an anti-Stalinist revolt began in Hungary. This was the same day as American Jazz singer Dianne Reeves was born and that American Country & Western singer Dwight Yoakam was born.

Bruce and Carol met while they both were students at the University of Missouri. He became a Doctor of Veterinary Medicine.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

He was native to Missouri, and they spent most of their married life in and near Fulton, Missouri. They maintained a near-by working farm where they lived, and he operated Midwest Veterinary Clinic in Fulton. His work there was long tenured and successful. In 2004, he took on a partner who purchased 25% of the clinic, Dr. Cindy Vedder, thus making Bruce's work load much more manageable.

Bruce provided active leadership in their local Baptist Church, including serving the office of Deacon.

Carol Anne Jumper and Bruce Alan Robertson had the following children:

- i. SAMUEL ADAM ROBERTSON (son of Bruce Alan Robertson and Carol Anne Jumper) was born on Nov 15, 1983 in Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri. He died on Jul 07, 2012 in Lodon, England. He married Jennifer Lynn "Jen" Rains (daughter of Larry Rains and Malinda) on Jun 27, 2008 in Medford, Oregon at the Voorhies Mansion at Eden Valley Orchards at 6:00 PM.

Notes for Samuel Adam Robertson:

Sam was quite active in sports during high school: football, basketball and baseball. Both he and his brother, Jeff, were inducted into the National Honor Society, and were outstanding students. Sam was awarded a scholarship from the Kingdom Pilots Association (in Callaway County, Missouri) towards flying lessons and eventually earned his Private Pilot's License while in high school.

Sam was appointed to the United States Air Force Academy, which truly is an honor to him and to his family. He was one of 1,200 accepted out of 16,400 applicants! In the summer of 2005, Sam earned his jump wings (parachuting), spent two weeks in England and learned how to SCUBA dive. He served as an instructor pilot for gliders (that's airplanes with no engines!) at the Academy.

On May 31, 2006, Sam graduated with a Bachelor of Science degree in Natural Sciences with an emphasis in Physics, and was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant in the United States Air Force. After graduation, he reported to Laughlin Air Force Base (AFB) in Del Rio, Texas for Undergraduate Pilot Training (UPT). He successfully completed training in the T-6 (propeller plane) and the T-38 (jet engine plane). He was the Top Stick award winner in his T-6 UPT group. Based on his performance and abilities shown in UPT, he was then selected to fly the F-15 (fighter jet). He was assigned F-15 training at Tyndall AFB near Panama City, Florida, which began soon after his 2008 wedding.

Sam met Miss Jennifer (Jen) Rains in the spring of 2007. At the time, Jen was teaching Kindergarten in the Medford, Oregon, area. They established a long-distance relationship that would blossom over the months. On October 6, 2007, Sam made a surprise visit to Jacksonville, Oregon, to meet Jen at the park across the street from her apartment. He made elaborate plans, with the assistance of her parents, to greet her under the tree where they spent their first afternoon together in this park. Unbeknownst to him, a local charity organization had reserved the park for a walk-a-thon fundraising event. Undeterred by the large crowd, Sam went through with his plan. Once Jen arrived at the park, Sam greeted her and, in proper fashion on one knee, proposed to her in front of a large, cheering crowd complete with radio announcer! Of course, she said, "Yes!"

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

After their wedding on June 27, 2008, they resided in Del Rio, Texas, until Sam received orders to Tyndall Air Force Base, Florida before the year end. Sam's training there is the F-15 fighter jet.

Sam was stationed at a US Air Force base in England (he's a jet fighter pilot). He and Jen were living there when they attended a Bible study one day. A blood clot in his lung caused his passing out and caused his almost immediate death. This was the first time they had visited this Bible study, so the new friends were greeted with quite a shock.

His parents went to England to help Jen with the services and the transition for her back to the U.S. This happen just weeks following their second wedding anniversary, which they had celebrated with a trip to Greece. His first memorial service is July 14 in England at Lakenheth Air Force Base (US). The plans were for a second memorial service in his hometown, Fulton, Missouri. Visitation was on August 6 and the service on August 7. Lastly, a graveside service was in Medford, Oregon, where he is interred, August 11. Jen returned home there, living where her parents are and where she grew up.

63. ii. JEFFREY ALAN ROBERTSON (son of Bruce Alan Robertson and Carol Anne Jumper) was born on Dec 18, 1985 in Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri. He married Emily Sutterfield (daughter of Thomas "Tom" Sutterfield and Johanna) on Feb 28, 2009 in Saint Louis County, Missouri.
48. **TIFFANY LENN SHARPE** (Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Aug 04, 1966 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. She married (1) **STEPHEN HOWARD DUNHAM** on May 31, 1987 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Sep 19, 1963. She married (2) **STEVEN ODIS "STEVE" WESTMORELAND** (son of Herbert Otis "Red" Westmoreland and Betty Katherine Covington) on Mar 21, 1998 in University Park, Dallas County, Texas. He was born on Jan 06, 1962 in Durant, Oklahoma.

Notes for Tiffany Lenn Sharpe:

My daughter, Tiffany Lenn Sharpe, born on a Thursday night, August 4, 1966, was less than one year old when our family located in the crime-ridden inner city part of New Orleans, where, as her parents, we were involved in the starting of a ministry began by Canal Street Presbyterian Church where we were members.

It was May of 1967 that we moved, and that month was when the 100 millionth telephone was installed in the United States. It was when the Presbyterian Church in the U.S. (the Northern Presbyterian Church) adopted "The Confession of 1967," the first confessional document adopted by Presbyterians since the Westminster Confession of Faith was adopted in England in 1647. It also was the first major document in that denomination that signaled the trends toward theological liberalism that began to disrupt that church from the 1970's on into the 21st Century.

Tiffany was born on the 65th birthday of jazz musician Louis Armstrong. It also was the 66th birthday of Elizabeth Bowes-Lyon, "The Queen Mother" of current day Monarch, Queen Elizabeth. The Queen Mother is Tiffany's 33rd cousin, once removed, and Queen Elizabeth is Tiffany's 34th cousin.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

Tiffany's early years were spent on glass-strewn sidewalks and in a rough neighborhood where there were five bars within a block of our house, and they never had closing hours. Her cute appearance drew the attentions of men who worked on the wharfs, painters and general drifters, some of which were graduates of the criminal justice system, or who were destined to it. Her last year in that neighborhood was her kindergarten year in the public school. The students were almost all African American children. She was one of two Anglo students in her class.

The public swimming pools in New Orleans were closed in those days, a plan to avoid racial conflicts and tensions. We joined the Jewish Community Center, so swimming lessons would be available to our children. This was an excellent organization located on Saint Charles Avenue in Uptown New Orleans and we received wonderful treatment. This was our first experience relating to people of the Jewish community, and it was very positive.

The family's St. Louis experience, beginning in March, 1972, provided a wonderful environment for her. Flynn Park Elementary School was a model school, and Tiffany excelled there in many ways. Actually, the family lived in a St. Louis suburb, named University City. Her spirit of competitiveness began to show when she became a member of the coed soccer team. I believe these were the years of the 4th through the 6th grades. Flynn Park School was virtually all Anglo students. However, the student body was 50% Jewish families. This was the family's second exposure to Jewish ways and people to any great extent, which was a very positive experience.

Junior high experience was not as appreciated as the Flynn Park times. There were many students from culturally and economically deprived families and 80% of the students were African American, many from welfare families. The academic standards were greatly reduced. For example, all the accelerated advanced courses were discontinued, because they were populated almost exclusively by Anglo students. This situation was a key reason that Tiffany and her brother, Taylor, were withdrawn from that junior high school and put into private schools.

Tiffany attended Visitation High School in Saint Louis County, Missouri, a Roman Catholic school, before the family moved to Dallas. In Dallas, at Highland Park High School, she accomplished excellent grades and was a member of the Lads & Lassies Chorale group (quite an elite group at the school). Tiffany learned to play some musical instruments, and took small rolls in community Broadway musicals, such as "Fiddler on the Roof." In fact, that musical was an occasion where all five members of our family had roles.

Tiffany began college at the University of Texas at Austin. She transferred a number of times during her college career, and attended various community colleges in the summers, a total of five in number. She graduated as an Accounting Major at the University of Texas at Dallas, with a cum laude designation. Tiffany's whole educational career was accentuated with consistently high grades.

After college, she earned her Certified Public Accounting status passing all three sections in a first-time setting. This was somewhat unusual. Often applicants take the three sections separately.

She was married in 1987 to Stephen Howard Dunham, whose family was from the church where I was on its staff. They had no children and divorced in 1990.

Tiffany worked in Dallas initially at Coopers and Lybrand, one of the major national accounting firms. Later that firm moved her to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where she became a member of the Shady Side Presbyterian Church.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

She returned to Dallas, having been recruited by Ryan and Collins, a new CPA firm whose principals she had know earlier at Coopers and Lybrand. That firm worked exclusively in sales tax problem resolvement and represented its clients before state boards. These presentations were in order to document why no fine or a much lesser fine should be levied their client in that case. The firm was remunerated usually as a percent of whatever it saved the client. Both the firm and Tiffany did very well, and I called them accounting bounty hunters!

On October 20, 1997, providence had Tiffany meet Steve Odis (Steve) Westmoreland. It was the right combination for the two of them. Actually, 12 days after meeting (November 1), they decided to become married, and they married March 21(151 days later) the following year. We did not know at the time, but subsequent research has allowed us to realize that Steve and Tiffany are 34th cousins, four times removed to each other before they married! The ancestor in common for them was Eystein Glumralvarsson, a man of Norway (a Viking) who lived in the 800s AD.

Most children move out of the family house when they marry. Not so with Tiffany. She and Steve purchased the house from us, and we moved out while they were on their honeymoon! Now, you have to say that an unusual exchange took place!

After Katherine (Katie) Michelle Westmoreland, her first child, was born, and just before John (Jack) David Westmoreland arrived, she "retired" from being a high profile professional woman, and took up the higher requirements of being a domestic engineer ... a stay at home mother, raising the finest of children. Her forte in life really excelled in her role as a mother. She brought new meaning to excellence in domestic engineering as she raised her family. Of course, her husband, Steve, certainly enabled much accomplishment in their partnership in the home.

In 2001, the family moved to Southlake, Texas, a suburban community particularly convenient to the Dallas/Fort Worth Airport from where Steve flew as an American Airlines pilot. They joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church nearby in Grapevine, Texas where they became quite active in participating and in giving leadership.

When Katie reached the age to be in kindergarten, Tiffany began to Home School her, which continued as Jack came along, etc. The family became connected with a large network of other Home School families which did many activities together. Ultimately all five children were students in the Westmoreland Country Day School!

In 2006, the family sold their Southlake home and leased a home in nearby Grapevine for a year, with plans to find acreage in Wise County, near where we live, and to build or buy a new home there. That was accomplished when they purchased a 29 acre place with an unfinished home, which was less than 3 miles from our home!

Subsequently, their little farm grew in activity and improvements, updating the home and becoming a working farm with as many as a couple dozen goats (some milkers), about 100 chickens, around 10 cats and I believe three dogs!

They were members of the Aurora Baptist Church for a while, then joined a large church in Southlake, Gateway Church, a church with four locations and about 25,000 members!

The Home Schooling by that time had become quite sophisticated. They attended classes one day a week under a curriculum named "Classical Conversations." It is an education in the classics of world history, with a rich integration of Christian presence in civilization. They learn foreign languages and do such radical things as to diagram sentences! The other days of the week are spent on pursuing what was introduced in the weekly class. Parents

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

are used as instructors, and a really talented set is in this configuration. Lots of memory work is used, and the children are really quite impressive as accomplished students.

Notes for Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland:

Steve was raised in Platte City, Missouri. He had an early engineering type interest and particularly was drawn to flight. He acquired a pilot's license as a teenager. He graduated from the University of Missouri with a degree in mechanical engineering and served as a jet fighter pilot for the Navy Air Force.

He shared a birthday with the long-tenured Speaker of the House of the United States Congress, Mr. Sam Rayburn, born in 1882. Sam, a revered leader in the Democratic Part of his day, died in November, 1963, the year after Steve was born. Actually, I was a student at Austin College in Sherman, Texas when the school dedicated its new Chapel in the fall of 1957, and Mr. Sam (as he was called) was the keynote speaker for the occasion. The school was located in his Congressional District.

Source:<http://www.nytimes.com/learning/general/onthisday/20050106.html?th>

Steve's young life had his focus on wanting to fly early on. After graduating from the University of Missouri, he became a Navy Jet Fighter Pilot. Though he did not do it regularly, he did need to learn to land on an aircraft carrier, which he says is quite a challenge as a pilot! We came to realize that he was stationed in Meridian, Mississippi for a while when our family would visit relatives in Macon, Mississippi regularly, just some 60 miles away. Tiffany were so close, yet still so far apart just yet.

His post-military pilot experience began at American Airlines. There was a furlough time from there that he spent at Kitty Hawk Air Lines, a freight carrier based in North Carolina. Later he returned to American Airlines. He did a lot of domestic flights as well as some international flights. Later, he qualified for the large aircraft and did much more world scope travel.

I was so excited when Steve's Mother showed me that their genealogical line went through English King Edward I, who also is in my family line. The result is that Tiffany and Steve are a married couple who also are 34th cousins, four times removed! Steve turns out to be the 24th great grandson of King Edward I, whereas Tiffany is the King's 12th cousin, 24 times removed. So, we are pleased that Tiffany enhanced the reputation of our Sharpe family by marrying into a direct lineage royal family!

Actually, the ancestor in common to Steve and Tiffany is a Norwiegn Viking named Eystein Glumra Ivarsson, who was Earl or Jarl of the Uplands about the year 810 AD. Eystein is the ancestor the Abney's have in common with the line of William the Conqueror. Earl of Hendemarken; 'the Noisy,' aka Eyestein of ORKNEY. Eystein Glumra Ivarsson is the 25th great grandfather of the first President of the United States, General George Washington. Ivarsson is my 32nd great grandfather.

In addition, Steve is the 42nd great grandson of King Charlemagne the Great. The connection with English King Edward I makes him a 33rd cousin, five times removed in relation to me. He is the 30th great grandson to King William I, known better as William the Conqueror.

Steve and Tiffany joined the Church at the Cross, a Baptist Church in the Fort Worth suburb, Southlake, and became very active participants and leaders. Steve was on a team

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

of church members who went to the New Orleans, Louisiana area to feed displaced people who were victims of Hurricane Katrina in September 2005.

Steve is very talented with his hands and is an excellent carpenter and handy man around the house. He has constructed several pieces of their furniture. On top of that, he has a great sense of what it is to be a husband and father. Sometimes I watch him with his children and think that he is a much better dad than I was. I am truly blessed to have him as a son-in-law.

Tiffany Lenn Sharpe and Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland had the following children:

- i. KATHERINE MICHELLE "KATIE" WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jan 17, 1999 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Katherine Michelle "Katie" Westmoreland:

Katie's birth was at 6:40 PM at St. Vincent's de Paul's Hospital. The delivery physician was Dr. Anthony (Tony) Maxi, a jovial, bearded, laid-back man who sported a pair of cowboy boots for the delivery. Katie's father, Steve, along with Katie's grandmother, Suzanne Boggess Sharpe, were present and assisting all during the delivery. Steve's parents, Herb and Betty Westmoreland, along with me, spent a watchful time out in the waiting room. Tiffany's water broke circa 6:00 AM that Sunday morning. Steve & Tiffany checked into the hospital about 8:00 AM. Suzanne and I arrived by 9:00 AM. Herb and Betty were phoned early that morning at their Platte City, Missouri home, hopped a plane and arrived a little after 4:00 PM that afternoon. God's grace and blessings was obvious with such a safe, smooth and successful occasion.

Katie was born on the same birthday as was historically famous Benjamin Franklin, born in 1880 in Boston, Massachusetts. It also is the anniversary of the day that the patent for the first cable car was filed in San Francisco, California in 1871.

Source: <http://memory.loc.gov/ammem/today/today.html>

Katie progressed in her growth and maturity along the lines typical of a first child. Her sharpness and grasp for things were clearly evident from early stages. Swimming lessons began about age two and shortly thereafter were gymnastic classes and ballet classes. She appeared in various roles at church and school plays and performances.

With Katie's dad being an American Airlines pilot, the family could travel without charge for air fare. And so, Katie travelled widely across the nation, having visited on both sea coasts before she was a year old!

In the summer of 2003, when Katie was four and a half, she took her first trip without her parents and siblings. Grandmother Sharpe and Papa Sharpe took her on the 13 hour 600 mile drive from Texas to the family farm near Macon, Mississippi to visit Great Grandfather Thomas Shelton (T.S.) Boggess, Jr. Katie loved being on the farm, and spent many hours in outdoor activities, causing her to sleep in till about 8:00 AM each morning, a good hour or two later than her at home routine.

In the Christmas season of 2003 and 2004, Katie had minor roles in the local community's production of the "Nutcracker Suite."

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

Home schooling began in 2004 with Katie and her results always amazed her family. Here's a story her Mom told me in March of 2005 when Katie was age six:

"Katie and I were reading last night the creation story out of my Bible. I guess that most of her knowledge of the creation story up to this point was from storybooks or from kid versions of the Bible, so order of events had not posed any problems yet. We got to the day when God created the birds and the fish and Katie asked, 'How did God know what they were?'"

"Being only half as smart as Katie, I didn't understand what the problem was. In case you are equally challenged, here was her thought process: Since Adam named the animals, and Adam wasn't created yet, how could God know that the creatures He had just created were named 'birds' and 'fish'?"

Wow! What a mind!

- ii. JOHN DAVID "JACK" WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jul 27, 2000 in Dallas, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for John David "Jack" Westmoreland:

Jack has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Bogges who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Jack is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. He is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765. Jack's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information on his Mother's side of the family is a Norwegian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD, who is Jack's 36th great grandfather. On Jack's Father's side of the family, the oldest ancestor is Godwulf, born about 80 AD, who is Jack's 65th great grandfather.

John David Westmoreland, destined to be called Jack, arrived in good fashion, born at RHD Hospital in North Dallas, delivered by Dr. Maxi, Katie's deliverer. The Westmoreland grandparents and Suzanne were present with Steve and Tiffany for this hot July delivery. Papa Sharpe, as I am called by my grandchildren, was on a genealogical trip to Kentucky with Great Grand Dad Bogges at the time ... the Bogges Family Association. All of us rejoiced at the arrival of the second born of our family in the new millennium under their family tree.

Jack's character is exemplified as a happy and joyful boy, full of curiosity. He, no doubt, will be a thoughtful scientist, like his namesake Uncle David Westmoreland. And, certainly, he will become a pilot after his father's profession.

Jack was born on the 47th anniversary of the signing of the Korean War armistice at Panmunjom, ending three years of fighting. The Korean War

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

Veterans Memorial was dedicated July 27, 1995 in Washington, D.C., by President Bill Clinton and South Korean President Kim Young-sam.

Another historically important anniversary on his July 27 day of birth was the 1694 founding of the Bank of England. One of the founding members of the Board of Directors was Sir Thomas Abney, who is Jack's fourth cousin, ten times removed. Sir Thomas was elected Lord Mayor of London, serving as early as 1690 and certainly in 1700 and 1701. He served on the City Council as senior alderman the rest of his life, which concluded February 6, 1722.

And the really significant anniversary on Jack's birth date is the 1940 anniversary of Bugs Bunny, the Walt Disney character who made his debut in the Warner Brothers animated cartoon "A Wild Hare."

On Jack's birthday in 2003, Comedian Bob Hope died in Toluca Lake, Calif., at age 100. That same day, Lance Armstrong won a record-tying fifth straight title in the Tour de France. He went on to win his record-setting seventh straight win July 24, 2005.

Jack's birthday was really selected on purpose! July 27 was selected as the day to induce his delivery so his birthday would be 7-27. His father used to fly the Boeing 727 airplane at Kitty Hawk Air Freight Lines out of North Carolina. Of course, his father's main pilot career has been with American Airlines.

Here is a narrative that Jack's Mom sent us about his first communion:

"Last weekend, our church served communion. We include Katie and Jack in communion, but this is only Jack's second time to take communion at church.

"So I decided to give them a refresher course on communion before bringing them into the sanctuary. I read out of 1 Corinthians 11:17+. What stuck in Jack's mind was the penalty of taking communion when you are unworthy. While I was talking about the importance of communion, Jack started crying.

"I instantly ran to his comfort, and he said, "It's just that no one told me this before. What is going to happen to me?" Evidently, the last time he took communion, he did not know to examine himself before participating, and he was worried he would bring judgment and sickness on all of us.

"I told him that God knows his heart, and that his heart is pure, so there is no judgment. But what a sweet kid! The last time he took communion had to be over six months ago - - it was when we still lived in Grapevine."

I'd say that Tiffany and Steve are bringing up their children in the correct nurture and admonition of the Lord, for which Suzanne and I are very pleased and grateful.

- iii. LILY TAYLOR WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Lily Taylor Westmoreland:

Lily, the first of the twins to be delivered, was greeted, as usual, by Dr. Maxi, along with the usual trailing family members, including Grandmother Sharpe who actually lent a hand in the process. Suzanne and Dr. Maxi may become

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

a team!

- iv. SARAH TODD WESTMORELAND (daughter of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Apr 15, 2002 in Coppell, Dallas County, Texas.

Notes for Sarah Todd Westmoreland:

Sarah followed Lily in the introduction to the new world, greeted by Dr. Maxi and Grandmother Sharpe. It's of interest to note that later, in 2004, Suzanne became a patient of Dr. Maxi. So, it's all in the family!

- v. SAMUEL LEE WESTMORELAND (son of Steven Odis "Steve" Westmoreland and Tiffany Lenn Sharpe) was born on Jun 12, 2007 in Grapevine, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Samuel Lee Westmoreland:

We first heard the gender of Samuel Westmoreland, our grandson, on February 5, 2007 when his parents had a visit to the doctor. My wife, Suzanne, stayed with the other four children back at home. We all were gladdened with the news of a boy on the way, which works toward evening the gender balance in the Westmoreland family!

49. **TODD WITTMAN SHARPE** (Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Dwight Albert "D. A" Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jan 26, 1969 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He married (1) **SHEILA FAYE CAPPS** on Jun 30, 2001 in Playa del Carmen, Mexico. She was born on Jun 04, 1967. He married (2) **CARRIE ANN MAXWELL** (daughter of James Stephen "Steve" Maxwell and Frances Elaine "Elaine" Stevens) on Sep 17, 2005 in Caldwell County, Texas. She was born on Jul 13, 1978 in Fort Worth, Tarrant County, Texas.

Notes for Todd Wittman Sharpe:

Todd was born 8 pounds, 1 ounce, Sunday morning, 3:35 AM at Touro Infirmary, 3501 Prytania, New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana. He was delivered by Dr. George Frank Sustendah, Jr. (05-16-1917 to 10-06-1988). He was a fine Roman Catholic physician who delivered all three of our Presbyterian children in that Jewish hospital! All is well for ecumenism.

Todd was always a technical child in the family. He excelled at investigating things and finding solutions. That explains his college major as mechanical engineer. He also developed the most musically of the family's three children.

He began his life in 1969 six days before Richard Nixon assumed the Presidency of the United States. It was the year that New York Governor Nelson A. Rockefeller donated his collection of primitive art to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City. Todd's fourth granduncle, Johann Phillip Rockefeller, was also the fourth grand uncle of Gov. Rockefeller, who later became Vice President of the United States. Todd was born on the day of the 24th anniversary of Soviet troops liberating the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau in Poland. Finally, he was born in the year that "Sesame Street" made its debut on PBS (November 10).

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

His tenure in New Orleans was short-lived. On March 15, 1972, the family moved north for his Father's newly recruited job. While the family lived in University City, Saint Louis County, Missouri, Todd attended Flynn Park Elementary School. He attended Central School for the Young Years at Central Presbyterian Church in Clayton, Missouri, where the family were members.

Todd was taught piano by his mother the first couple of years in grammar school. He learned a little about playing several wind instruments. He became quite accomplished at improvising music for his and the family's personal enjoyment. One interesting time was when the Junior High Department of our church scheduled an amateur music contest. He had no intention to enter the competition, but on the night of the event, his peers prevailed upon him. So, he played a piece on which he lately had been practicing. *Chariots of Fire* was the theme song of the 1981 British movie by that name, which won four Academy Awards 1982, including best movie. Without advanced special preparation for the contest, Todd took first place in the competition! Boy, were we all proud of him!

The family moved again in October 1982, this time to University Park, Dallas County, Texas. This is a suburb of the City of Dallas. His Father was recruited again for another position.

Todd was a member of the prestigious chorale group at Highland Park High School in University Park, Texas, the Lads & Lassies, following in his sister's steps in that group. During his college student days, he learned to play the pipe organ at Highland Park Presbyterian Church (5,400 pipes) under the tutelage of Dr. E. Davis Wortman, II. He took parts in community Broadway musicals, including dancing in the bottle dance in *Fiddler on the Roof*. He also had roles in *Sound of Music* and the *Unsinkable Molly Brown*.

During high school summer, he traveled to the Dominican Republic on a mission work trip. He also visited England with a youth chorale group from Highland Park Presbyterian Church. He happened to be on the curbside with his telephoto lens camera when Queen Elizabeth's parade of cars going across the city came by. He captured a wonderful close photographic shot of the queen for the family album. At the time, Todd was not aware of the discovery we made a few years later, that Queen Elizabeth is related to our family. She's my 33rd cousin, once removed, meaning she's twice removed to Todd.

Todd achieved good grades in high school, and won the \$1,000 scholarship voted each year by the faculty for a graduating college-bound senior. He graduated in the class of 1987.

Todd's basic self confidence and sense of trying always to do the right thing really showed in some dark days. He was charged with a crime growing out of a tussle with a couple of boys who'd attacked him. The family rallied around Todd, and we all respect him for the character by which he bore this heavy burden. The events were covered extensively in newspapers over the year before being resolved. The TV local news highlighted the trial's not guilty verdict on the broadcast that evening, June 24, 1988 [my 49th birthday]. The story was the front page headline of the Saturday morning newspaper, The *Dallas Times Herald*.

Todd went on to accomplish good results as an engineer. He worked on the maintenance staff at Highland Park Presbyterian Church during his late high school and his college summers. He graduated in December 1991 as a mechanical engineer from the University of Texas at Austin. His masters Degree was earned at the University of Texas at Arlington. Finished in December 1995, walked for his degree in 1996. He did significant work toward a Ph. D. degree at the University of Texas at Arlington, but stopped short of completing. He sensed he wanted to get at the working world and, not intending to go into teaching, he would not need that degree.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

He did show aptitude at teaching in graduate school by being an instructor for mature engineers coming back to the graduate school for continuing education. One project in the graduate school was his team creating a mechanical robot to be used in the manufacture of weapons systems, such as rocket launchers, missiles, etc. In the course of that work, he earned his name being on a patent for a complicated universal joint used in the robot.

The 1991 Christmas that he graduated from his undergraduate work in college was spent in South Africa. His roommate Mick, was born there of British and Dutch parentage. By the college years of these boys, Mick's parents had moved to Australia. However, a family reunion had been scheduled in South Africa and Todd was delighted to be invited. Our family purchased a 600 mm telephoto lens for Todd's Nikon camera as a graduation present, and he captured some marvelous scenery and wildlife pictures. He spent about six weeks there, coming and going by spending a few days in Amsterdam. In those days, American airlines were not permitted by our government to fly to South Africa, as an objection to that nation's racial policies. So, Todd had to travel there through Europe.

Todd received his Masters of science and mechanical engineering in the fall of 1994 at the University of Texas at Arlington. His worked awhile on a doctoral study was only for a couple of years. In 1997, he spent a month touring Europe, renting a motorcycle for much of the way. He went through the Netherlands, Germany, Belgium, Denmark, Austria, the Czech Republic, Italy, France and Switzerland. His wisest actions were to phone home on Easter Sunday and on his Mom's birthday!

Todd went to work for Applied Materials, a firm noted for being the world's largest manufacturer of equipment that is used to manufacture computer chips. Though he had to endure one layoff of massive cuts not long after first going there, he was brought back and did endure other significant layoffs that were a result of the wildly fluctuating technological economy. He developed into an engineer on whom the company demonstrated more and more reliance and appreciation. His work has included his name again appearing on patents belonging to the company. Since then, he survived quite a number of employee layoffs that occurred, due to the roller coaster pathway of that industry.

He settled down on a 13 acre section of land about 25 miles southeast from downtown Austin in Crawford County. The home on the property was erected in the 1960's and was a fine three bedroom starter home. He maintained his agricultural exemption on the land by renting it out for cattle grazing. The post office address was 13438 Avis Road, Dale, Texas 78616-2433.

We were very pleased that his circumstances at work greatly improved by 2004, and he received a significant promotion. Of course, as proud parents, we think that Applied Materials is very fortunate to have Todd in their employ.

On May 17, 2005, the family and many friends had great concern growing out of the motorcycle accident he had on his commute to work one day. His travel on a highway speed road was the scene where someone slowly pulled out from a side road on a curve, just in time to get in his path. He had the foresight to leap up, which hurled him over the car and down the highway some 50 or 75 feet. His helmet and riding leather jacket protected him from a lot, but he did sustain broken bones in his arm, hand, pelvis and foot. He had excellent medical care at Breckenridge Hospital in Austin, and successfully returned to work in about eight weeks. We were all grateful for the blessings of his protection and recovery.

This was a time when Suzanne and I first had opportunity to spend time around Carrie Maxwell, who became his wife on September 17. So you can see that something good can come out of many occasions.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

It was with great thrill and celebration that we received a phone call Thanksgiving eve 2005 from Todd while Suzanne, Taylor and I were spending Thanksgiving at the Boggess Family Farm in Noxubee County, Mississippi, announcing that they were pretty sure they were pregnant with their first child! Todd talked with his Grandfather, T. S., who brought the news in to Taylor, Suzanne and me.

In 2008, we received a call from Todd about their second child being on the calendar for a November delivery.

In 2009 and 2010, Todd and his family were moved to Kalispell, Montana by his employer, Applied Materials, for a nine month assignment. They enjoyed a successful time there. It was the first time that Suzanne and I took an occasion to drive up to that part of the country, and a beautiful drive it was.

In 2012, his employer offered a good promotion to move back to Kalispell to their plant there on a permanent basis. Again, we rejoice in God's providence on their family in all things.

#### Notes for Carrie Ann Maxwell:

Carrie was born and raised in Tarrant County, Texas. The family always residing in the town of Keller in the northeast part of the county. She graduated from Keller High School. She worked as an assistant in a veterinarian clinic, both in Keller and in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

She moved to Caldwell County, Texas when she and Todd married in 2005. She took a position in Travis County at a veterinarian clinic. She worked in a veterinarian clinic till they were blessed with their first child, Luke Maxwell, in 2006. In 2008, Brooke Eden was born.

She brought a delight and sense of happiness in the home and made a positive partner with Todd. Our family was blessed and delighted to have Carrie come into our family.

Todd Wittman Sharpe and Carrie Ann Maxwell had the following children:

- i. LUKE MAXWELL SHARPE (son of Todd Wittman Sharpe and Carrie Ann Maxwell) was born on Jul 26, 2006 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

#### Notes for Luke Maxwell Sharpe:

Luke has a number of identifiable immigrants to America who preceded him. He is the 10th great grandson of English immigrant Robert Boggess who came about 1650. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Plymouth Colony Gov. William Bradford who came in 1620. He is the seventh great grandson of German immigrant Jacob A. Scherp who came in 1710. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Joseph Kellogg who came about 1650. Luke is the ninth great grandson of French immigrant Jean De Jarnette who arrived before 1765. He is the ninth great grandson of English immigrant Dannett Abney who came before 1692. Luke is the seventh's great grandson of English immigrants Thomas and John Eubank before 1715. Luke's very oldest ancestor of whom we have information is a Norwegian Viking, Halfdan Vanha Sveidasson, the Jarl (Earl) of the Uplands, born about 750 AD, who is Luke's 36th great grandfather.

Luke was born at Seaton Southwest Hospital, Austin, Travis County, Texas on July 26, 2006 at 11:33 AM. He weighed 7 pounds, 8.4 oz. He came after about 13.5 hours of labor for Carrie, his Mom, being in labor with Dad helping

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

in the labor room. All came out well. Mother and baby were just perfect. Both grandparents were able to be present the first three days of Luke's life, and that was a real treat. Dr. Schneider was the doctor, and she did a fine job delivering Luke. Though born in Travis County, his parents lived in Caldwell County, an adjacent county, at a 13 acre country residence to the southeast of Austin, near the Austin International Airport.

- ii. BROOKE EDEN SHARPE (daughter of Todd Wittman Sharpe and Carrie Ann Maxwell) was born on Nov 05, 2008 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Brooke Eden Sharpe:

Birth Notes:

Brooke was born at Southwest Seaton Hospital in Austin, Travis County, Texas at 3:01 P.M. on Wednesday afternoon. Dr. Schieder was the female physician who delivered Brooke, the same doctor who delivered Luke. Carrie was admitted to the hospital the evening before and labor began in the morning. The delivery went well, and all was successful. Brooke's length measured 20.5 inches.

- 50. **STEVEN FRANKLIN SHARPE** (Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jul 02, 1955 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married Linda Marie Moore on May 26, 1978 in Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Sep 19, 1957.

Notes for Steven Franklin Sharpe:

Steven was born with a foot not formed properly, resulting in his having to wear corrective braces and shoes several years.

Steven and his wife, Linda Marie Moore Sharpe, are listed residing at 802 Mill Avenue, Rockdale, TX. His e-mail to me of 2017-04-23 indicates they've been there since about 2014. He sent me a couple of photos of his father and grandparents.

Notes for Linda Marie Moore:

Linda married Steven Franklin Sharpe May 26, 1978. In 2012, she lived in Austin, Travis County, Texas, whereas Steven resided in Granger, Williamson County, Texas.

No divorce record was located in my research, but they were listed as living separately in 2012. Also listed as residing with Linda in 2012 was their daughter, Melissa Sue Sharpe.

In Dec 2015, Linda was listed as residing at 802 Mill Avenue, Rockdale, TX, so the presumption is that the marriage still is in tact.

Steven Franklin Sharpe and Linda Marie Moore had the following children:

- 64. i. MELISSA SUE SHARPE (daughter of Steven Franklin Sharpe and Linda Marie Moore) was born on Jan 25, 1981.
- ii. STEVEN FRANKLIN SHARPE II (son of Steven Franklin Sharpe and Linda Marie

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

Moore) was born on Jan 10, 1985.

- iii. DONOVAN RAZOR SHARPE (son of Steven Franklin Sharpe and Linda Marie Moore) was born on Feb 22, 1989 in Williamson County, Texas. He married Frankie Jewelleen Bevka on Oct 17, 2010. She was born on May 03, 1989.

51. **DAVID BRADLEY SHARPE** (Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jun 01, 1956 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married (1) **JERI L. MCINROE** on Aug 29, 1981 in Earth County, Texas. She was born about 1961. He married (2) **KATHLEEN A. MURRAY** on Jun 24, 1991 in Kleberg County, Texas. She was born on Feb 12, 1958.

Notes for David Bradley Sharpe:

David Bradley Sharpe was born June 1, 1956, the year that the Lerner and Loewe musical "MyFair Lady" opened on Broadway on March 15, 1956. That musical went on to become the longest running Broadway musical in its day, ending in June of 1962. It so happened that I was in New York City on business and attended the very last showing of that long run.

Source:[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My\\_Fair\\_Lady](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/My_Fair_Lady)

His Texas Drivers License in 2011 indicated a residence at 912 South 17th Street, Kingsville, TX 78363-6444, with no other licensed drivers by the name of Sharpe living at that address.

I had information that in August of 1981, David married Jeri L. McInroe. There was an entry in my notes that a divorce took place in October 1983, the couple having one child.

His Facebook account says in January 2016 that his residence is in Oroville, Washington, and that he married Kathleen A. Murray June 27, 1991. From somewhere, it had been my information that he and Kathleen divorced October 1994 in Kleberg County, Texas - the couple having two children. The 2016 FB posting about being married to Kathleen presumably means a reconciliation for the family.

My most recent residence location address is 192 Chesaw Road, P.O. Box 307, Oroville, Washington, 98844-0307 in Okanogan County.

David Bradley Sharpe and Jeri L. McInroe had the following child:

- i. DAVID JEROME SHARPE (son of David Bradley Sharpe and Jeri L. McInroe) was born on Aug 16, 1982.

Notes for Kathleen A. Murray:

Kathleen Lynn Murray was born February 12, 1958.

She married David Bradley Sharpe June 24, 1991, on my 52nd birthday!

They lived in Oroville, Washington (Okanogan County), about 3 or 4 miles from the Canadian border, and about 250 miles from the Pacific Ocean.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

---

David Bradley Sharpe and Kathleen A. Murray had the following children:

65. ii. MATTHEW GARRETT SHARPE (son of David Bradley Sharpe and Kathleen A. Murray) was born on Aug 16, 1991. He married Fernanda Ariam Perez on Mar 07, 2014. She was born on Jun 18, 1994.
- iii. CHEYANNE MARIE SHARPE (daughter of David Bradley Sharpe and Kathleen A. Murray) was born on Feb 26, 1993.

52. **JERRY NEILL SHARPE** (Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jan 29, 1960 in Georgetown, Williamson County, Texas. He married **TAMECIA ANN "TAMMY" GRICE**. She was born on Mar 28, 1967. He married **ANGIE**.

Notes for Jerry Neill Sharpe:

Jerry was born the very same day as was Greg Louganis, the Olympic gold-medal diver.

Source: <http://www.geocities.com/hotsprings/3257/greg.html>

My recollection when meeting him once at a family gathering around the occasion of a funeral was that his occupation is that of a professional fire fighter.

His Texas drivers license record in 2011 indicates a residence at 4001 Prairie Lane #2B, Austin, TX 78729-1809. It indicates no other licensed drivers residing at that address.

On online web site, "The Texas Tribune," had listings of Government Employee' Salaries. It showed Jerry as a Fire Specialist for the Austin Fire Department, having been hired May 7, 1990. His annual salary shown current as of April 2012 was \$88,955.00.

<http://www.texastribune.org/library/data/government-employee-salaries/austin/jerry-neill-sharpe/959015/>

2015-Dec his TXDL record indicated he resides at 689 W Hwy 71, SPC #234, Bastrop, TX

Notes for Tamecia Ann "Tammy" Grice:

**2016-01-12 Melissa (Missy) Sharpe described: Uncle Jerry (Jerry Neill Sharpe - Acct 7681) was married to Tamecia "Tammye" Ann Grice, they are divorced. They had a son Jeffrey Cole Sharpe. Jerry remarried Angie (still trying to figure out her full name for you) & they had a daughter Piper Joleigh Sharpe (need to check on the spelling of her middle name for you). Jerry & Angie are now divorced**

**2016-01-15: Ms. Tamecia Ann Grice Sharpe has a FB page, Tammy Sharpe. I messaged her to see if she would participate in the family information project.**

Jerry Neill Sharpe and Tamecia Ann "Tammy" Grice had the following child:

66. i. JEFFREY COLE SHARPE (son of Jerry Neill Sharpe and Tamecia Ann "Tammy" Grice) was born on Oct 01, 1998. He married LINDSEY DALE. She was born on Jun 03, 1985.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

---

Notes for Angie:

Jerry Neil Sharpe and Angie now are divorced.

Jerry Neill Sharpe and Angie had the following child:

- ii. PIPER JOLEIGH SHARPE SHARPE (daughter of Jerry Neill Sharpe and Angie).

53. **APRIL LEE SHARPE** (Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Nov 05, 1966 in Travis County, Texas. She married Ronald "Ron" McNeill (son of McNeill) in 1996. He was born on Nov 28, 1964 in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana.

Notes for April Lee Sharpe:

April, whose family moved to California when she was about 10 years old, was raised mostly in Escondido, California. She initially communicated with me in an August 8, 2004 e-mail.

In her e-mail to me, she had a delightful story about her first meeting with her Dad, Harry Franklin Sharpe, my first cousin:

"I don't know if my Dad told you the story of how we finally met. It's a pretty amazing story actually. I was raised by my mother, and didn't even see my Dad until I was a junior in high school. I remember that somehow my Mom and Dad had got back in touch with each other, and decided that he and I should meet. I flew to Texas for the first time since I was a baby, to meet my Dad. [About 1982] My Dad said he would be wearing a suit, and would have a newspaper under his arm. I got off the plane, and what do you know? Every man in the airport had a suit on and a newspaper under his arm! Talk about nervous! After walking straight ahead for a bit, I caught eye contact with a man, whom I knew at that first instant was my father! I have always thought that I look so much like my Mom, but you would not believe how much I look like my Dad. The rest of the family did double takes when they saw me, they couldn't get over the resemblance either. I know it is kind of a strange story, but somehow God put my Dad back in my life, and I am so grateful to him for that. It was odd at first getting to know my Dad, but I now feel like we have never been separated. He is so very special to me."

April was an escrow officer, who works for Chicago Title, on the escrow side. She mostly handled residential subdivision escrows. Her company targeted the builders or developers, and then handle all the escrows in that subdivision. Her comment in 2004 about her work is, "I've been doing escrow for about 18 years now. It is a very stressful job, but I do enjoy a challenge!"

Unfortunately, I've lost contact with April. She may have relocated somewhere.

April Lee Sharpe and Ronald "Ron" McNeill had the following children:

- i. BROOKE MCNEILL (daughter of Ronald "Ron" McNeill and April Lee Sharpe) was born on Jul 04, 1996 in San Diego, California.

Notes for Brooke McNeill:

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

---

Brooke was described by her mother as "our little firecracker." (inan August 30, 2004 e-mail to me)

- ii. COURTNEY MCNEILL (daughter of Ronald "Ron" McNeill and April Lee Sharpe) was born on Mar 03, 1998 in San Diego, California.

54. **JENNIFER CAMILLE SHARPE** (John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Oct 12, 1972. She married **AARON BRADFORD KOEHLER**. He was born on Jun 28, 1976. She married **UNKNOWN**.

Jennifer Camille Sharpe and Aaron Bradford Koehler had the following child:

- i. GREYSON HEATH KOEHLER KOEHLER (son of Aaron Bradford Koehler and Jennifer Camille Sharpe) was born on Jan 22, 2013.

Jennifer Camille Sharpe and Unknown had the following child:

- i. KYRA LEIGH SHARPE (child of Unknown and Jennifer Camille Sharpe) was born on Aug 02, 2000.

Notes for Kyra Leigh Sharpe:

Kyra's parents were not married to each other.

55. **KELLY THOMAS SHARPE** (John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, John Earle "Johnny" Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Oct 14, 1968. He married **JESSICA KNOLL**. She was born on May 13, 1978.

Notes for Kelly Thomas Sharpe:

2015-09-15 I first met Kelly Sharpe when he and his wife hosted the Sharpe family in their home, following the funeral and interment of my first cousin, Harry Franklin Sharpe. Harry was Kelly's uncle. Kelly is my first cousin, once removed.

Kelly is an engineer employed by Oracle, a computer computer for whom he is involved in hardware sales.

Notes for Jessica Knoll:

Jessica Knoll was born 13 May 1978.

Her father died of Pulmonary Disease on 8 May 2017, according to her Facebook entry of that date.

Kelly Thomas Sharpe and Jessica Knoll had the following children:

- i. ETHAN THOMAS SHARPE (son of Kelly Thomas Sharpe and Jessica Knoll) was

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

born on Jun 08, 1998.

- ii. EVAN JOHN SHARPE (son of Kelly Thomas Sharpe and Jessica Knoll) was born on Jun 08, 1998.
- iii. SARAH ELIZABETH SHARPE (daughter of Kelly Thomas Sharpe and Jessica Knoll) was born on May 20, 2002.
- iv. ABIGAIL CORNELIA SHARPE (daughter of Kelly Thomas Sharpe and Jessica Knoll) was born on Dec 12, 2005.
- v. MASON DAVID SHARPE (son of Kelly Thomas Sharpe and Jessica Knoll) was born on Nov 17, 2011.

56. **EMILY MAE FOSTER** (Virginia Mae Patterson, Edna Virginia<sup>6</sup> Simons, Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, David Kent Foster). She married **GARY GROSS**.

Emily Mae Foster and Gary Gross had the following children:

- i. KAELEB KENT DAVIDSON GROSS (son of Gary Gross and Emily Mae Foster).
- ii. CALLIE GROSS (daughter of Gary Gross and Emily Mae Foster).
- iii. SAMUEL GROSS (son of Gary Gross and Emily Mae Foster).

57. **JENNA ANN<sup>8</sup> SIMONS** (James Robert<sup>7</sup>, James Robert<sup>6</sup> "Jim Bob", Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Jan 12, 1969. She married Peter Michael DiCarlo on Jun 04, 1994. He was born on Nov 20, 1968.

Jenna Ann Simons and Peter Michael DiCarlo had the following children:

- i. PETER MICHAEL DICARLO (son of Peter Michael DiCarlo and Jenna Ann Simons) was born on Mar 26, 1996.
- ii. THOMAS MATTHEW DICARLO (son of Peter Michael DiCarlo and Jenna Ann Simons) was born on Feb 10, 1999.
- iii. JAMIE IRENE DICARLO (daughter of Peter Michael DiCarlo and Jenna Ann Simons) was born on Sep 27, 2000.

58. **KIMBERLEY MARY<sup>8</sup> SIMONS** (James Robert<sup>7</sup>, James Robert<sup>6</sup> "Jim Bob", Dick Townes<sup>5</sup> "Townes", James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim", Alfred K.<sup>3</sup>, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil", Philip<sup>1</sup>) was born on Mar 12, 1970. She married Michael John Clarke on Jul 05, 1997. He was born on Jun 29, 1969.

Kimberley Mary Simons and Michael John Clarke had the following children:

- i. MICHAEL JOHN CLARKE (son of Michael John Clarke and Kimberley Mary Simons) was born on Jul 22, 1998.
- ii. ELIZABETH ANN CLARKE (daughter of Michael John Clarke and Kimberley Mary Simons) was born on Nov 01, 2000.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 8

- iii. SCOTT MATTHEW CLARKE (son of Michael John Clarke and Kimberley Mary Simons) was born on Jan 27, 2002.

59. **APRIL JENNIFER GLAESER** (Deborah Lee Phillips, Emma Jean Kirkwood, Emma Lee Woolfolk, Mollile S. Smith, Mary Inez<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, David Brian Glaeser). She married **TIMOTHY MICHAEL BOBBISH**.

Notes for April Jennifer Glaeser:

April is the fourth cousin, once removed to me. She located myAncestry.com Simons family entry about Philip J. Simons. Her severale-mails in April 2007 helped me fil in some gaps of information on thefamily down to her. More information arrived in 2008 as well.

She and her family live in Oakville, Saint Louis County, Missouri. Here-mail address is theb

April Jennifer Glaeser had the following child:

- i. MEGAN NICOLE COOPER.

Notes for Megan Nicole Cooper:

Megan's father was a man named Mr. Cooper. However, her mother didnot marry him.

April Jennifer Glaeser and Timothy Michael Bobbish had the following child:

- i. GAVIN MICHAEL BOBBISH (son of Timothy Michael Bobbish and April Jennifer Glaeser).

---

### Generation 9

60. **MATTHEW SCOTT "MATT" REEVES** (Nancy Lea Ehlers, Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Kevin Grady Reeves) was born on May 15, 1980 in Austin, Travis County, Texas. He married Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson (daughter of David Arlen Yeakley and Celeste Hope) on Jun 22, 2002 in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. She was born on Feb 20, 1981.

Notes for Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves:

Matthew was the only one of his siblings or first cousins that his great grandfather, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, lived to see. Matthew is a seventh generation Texan.

His Mom was born in Bryan, Texas, his grandmother Ehlers was born in Laredo, Texas, his great grandmother, Martha Dixon Chapman Shape, was born in Lufkin, his great, great grandmother Margaret Lavina Abney was born in Lufkin, his third great grandmother Martha Jane Dixon was born in San Augustine, and lastly to his fourth great grandfather, Judge FelixBenedict Dixon, was an Ohio-born man who took an oath of immigration into the Republic of Texas in May of 1841.

Matt works as a software developer for Hewlett Packard. He completed his Masters in Computer Science in December, 2003. He and his wife Libby lived in North Round Rock, a home they purchased in December 2004, being there along with their two dogs and turtle!

They are active members of Grace Presbyterian Church in Round Rock, where Nancy, Matt's Mom, is the Pastor.

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 9

One of the great accomplishments in the family for this young couple is to produce the first great, great nephew for us! In fact, Benjamin(Ben) Christopher Reeves is an eighth generation Texan! Ben's brother, Zachary, was born in 2008, the second eighth generation Texan in our lineage.

Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson had the following children:

- i. BENJAMIN CHRISTOPHER "BEN" REEVES (son of Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson) was born on Jun 17, 2005 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Benjamin Christopher "Ben" Reeves:

Early on the morning of Benjamin's birth, we received the following e-mail from his Grandmother Nancy Reeves: "Benjamin Christopher Reeves was born at 12:47 a.m. on Friday, June 17 at North Austin Medical Center. He weighed 7 pounds 2 ounces and was 21 inches long. Everyone is doing AWESOME!!! He was welcomed into the world at the hospital by Dad Matt, Grandparents Kevin and Nancy Reeves, David and Celeste Yeakley, Sam and Cheryl Henderson, Aunts and Uncles Chris Reeves, Vicky Reeves, Sarah Shaney, Matt Henderson and Alisha, Bryan Henderson, Jason Yeakley, and Celeste Shaney. It was a wonderful celebration!!! They expect to go home on Saturday. Praise God!!!! Grace and peace, Nancy Reeves"

Nancy, of course, is Benjamin's grandmother! She also is the Pastor of the Grace Presbyterian Church of Round Rock. This is the first grandchild of Nancy & Kevin, and they are so proud! Fortunately for Suzanne and me, we were visiting with our son, Todd, in the Austin area, so we were able to visit little Benjamin later on in the day of his birth.

Benjamin represents the first great, grand nephew for Suzanne and me. He also represents the first member of our related family who becomes an eighth generation Texan! We are so pleased to be in the midst of such an historical person!

Additionally, we are pleased that Benjamin arrived on June 17th, as it is the 43rd anniversary of the date on which Suzanne and I met in New Orleans, Orleans Parish, Louisiana back in 1962!

Truly, this day of birth is a great day for historical references. You might remember that today is the 281st birthday of Ann Rockefeller. She is of the famous American family of the Rockefellers. She was the second cousin, once removed, of Johann Philip Rockefeller, the husband of Cartharina Sharp, who is Benjamin's sixth great grand aunt.

Many of you should remember England's King Edward I, known as "Longshanks," due to his great height. Today is his 766th birthday. He was portrayed, unfortunately in a bad light, in the Mel Gibson movie a few years ago, "Braveheart," the story of a Scottish rebellion against England. Edward I is the last of the three generations of Kings that issued versions of the Magna Carta, the series of 17 such issuances that represented the first instances of human and civil rights appearing in official government papers. A copy of that is owned by the Perot Foundation here in America, and I am privileged to have a copy of it framed and hanging on the walls at home. King Edward is Benjamin's 12th cousin, 24 times removed through my Mother's family line. He

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 9

also is, in my father's family line, the 11th greatgrandfather of the 1st husband of Alice Carpenter, Benjamin's eleventimes great grandmother. In addition, King Edward I is the 24th greatgrandfather of our son-in-law, Steve O. Westmoreland, meaning that our daughter, Tiffany, married well into Royalty!

Benjamin was born on the 170th wedding anniversary of when Sarah KnoxTaylor married Jefferson Davis. At the time of the marriage, Jefferson was in the U.S. Army under the command of Colonel ZacharyTaylor. The Colonel went on to become President of the United States. Jefferson went on to become the Secretary of Defense for the United States before he joined the breakaway rebellion of the Southern States. He become President of the Confederate States of America. After the War Between the States, during his retirement years, Jefferson actually was offered the first Presidency of Texas A&M University at the time when it was being organized. He declined the honor and remained in retirement until his death. Jefferson is the Uncle of Benjamin's great, great, great great grand aunt, Susanna Elizabeth Davis, wife of James Addison Abney of my mother's ancestry.

So, it should be with a great deal of historical pride and blessing that Benjamin joins this long line of historically significant events for having his birthday.

- ii. ZACHARY OLIVER REEVES (son of Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson) was born on May 22, 2008.

Notes for Zachary Oliver Reeves:

Zachary Oliver Reeves was born on May 22, 2008.

- iii. GABRIEL MATTHEW REEVES (son of Matthew Scott "Matt" Reeves and Elizabeth Kay "Libby" Henderson) was born on May 12, 2012 in Cedar Park, TX.

Notes for Gabriel Matthew Reeves:

Gabriel Matthew Reeves was born May 12, 2012 in Cedar Park, Travis County, Texas. He was 9 pounds, 3 ounces, and was 21 inches long.

- 61. **VICTORIA LEA "VICKY" REEVES** (Nancy Lea Ehlers, Martha de Noailles Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Kevin Grady Reeves) was born on Aug 10, 1985. She married Ian Llanas on Apr 21, 2012 in Austin, Travis County, Texas.

Notes for Victoria Lea "Vicky" Reeves:

Vicky is named for her grandfather Victor Marcus Ehlers, Jr. She graduated from High School in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas and attended Southwestern University in Georgetown, the oldest continuously operating school of higher education in Texas. She is a seventh generation Texan.

In 2004, Vicky is a student at Southwestern University in Georgetown, studying Psychology. She also is an elected Elder on the Session at Grace Presbyterian Church in Round Rock, Williamson County, Texas. Her officer leadership responsibilities include being the Moderator of the Children's Ministry Team.

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 9

---

Notes for Ian Llanas:

His hometown is Kenosha, Wisconsin.

Victoria Lea "Vicky" Reeves and Ian Llanas had the following child:

- i. ATHENA REEVES LLANAS (daughter of Ian Llanas and Victoria Lea "Vicky" Reeves) was born on Jun 27, 2015 in Ontario, WI.

62. **BENJAMIN DAVID JUMPER** (Peter Sharpe Jumper, Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Peter Sharpe Jumper, Andrew Albert Jumper, William David Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Malachi Wesley Jumper, David Malachi Jumper, Samuel Jumper, John Jumper, Johannes Conrad Jumper, Schombert) was born on Jan 18, 1984 in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas. He married Kelley Elizabeth Carroll (daughter of Stephen Michael Carroll and Lori Ann Carroll) on Dec 11, 2010 in Denton Bible Church, 1910 E. University Blvd., Denton, TX. She was born on May 18, 1988.

Notes for Benjamin David Jumper:

Ben graduated from Lloyd V. Berkner School (Richardson, Dallas County, Texas) on May 24, 2002 at Moody Coliseum on the Southern Methodist University Campus in Dallas. It was a pleasure for Suzanne and me to attend, along with all of the multi-generational family of his Mom, Nancy Robinson Jumper. Nancy's parents, Frank and Irene, as well as her brothers, Cliff and Ed, along with their wives and six children made the trek down from Kansas City area to join in. Ben also garnered another honor the following day when he was recognized at a ceremony in his church for his Eagle Scout Award! My, my.

Ben spent his freshman year at Le Tourneau College in the East Texas town of Longview. Subsequently, he registered for college at the University of Texas at Dallas and was there 2004 studying Electrical Engineering. He held down a job at Acoustic Dimensions while a college student. This is the company where his Mom served as an office manager.

Ben ultimately graduated from the University of North Texas, Class of 2007, and married his lovely friend there, Kelley Carroll. In November 2012, they became proud parents of their first child, Molly. At that time, they resided in Lewisville, Denton County, Texas.

During college, he did some work on Church staffs, working with youth and students. He took employment after graduation as Director of Sales at the Write Now! Office Products Company of The Colony, Texas in 2010.

Benjamin David Jumper and Kelley Elizabeth Carroll had the following child:

- i. MOLLY MAE JUMPER (daughter of Benjamin David Jumper and Kelley Elizabeth Carroll) was born on Nov 13, 2012.

63. **JEFFREY ALAN ROBERTSON** (Carol Anne Jumper, Elizabeth Anne Sharpe, Dwight Alfred Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Bruce Alan Robertson, Newton Jasper Robertson) was born on Dec 18, 1985 in Boone Hospital in Columbia, Boone County, Missouri. He married Emily Sutterfield (daughter of Thomas "Tom" Sutterfield and Johanna) on Feb 28, 2009 in Saint Louis County, Missouri.

Notes for Jeffrey Alan Robertson:

Jeffery Alan Robertson was a 4 lb 4 oz premature baby, and is now a big guy at 6'2" and

---

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 9

200 pounds. He was quite active in sports during high school: football, wrestling, and baseball. Both Jeff and his brother, Sam, were inducted into the National Honor Society and are outstanding students.

Jeff's high school graduation ceremony was held at Westminster College in Fulton Missouri in May 2004. This college is known world wide as the site where Sir Winston Churchill, in a speech accepting an honorary degree, coined the phrase, "the Iron Curtain" for that wall was the wall erected by the Communists to separate their captive peoples from the freedom loving Westerners in Europe. Of course, Jeff's distantly related to Sr. Winston. Jeff the 35th cousin and is the half eighth cousin, twice removed, to United States President FranklinDelano Roosevelt, who was an eleventh cousin, once removed to Sir Winston Churchill.

The family Christmas letter of 2005 cited Jeff as a sophomore at the University of Missouri, majoring in mechanical engineering. As a student, he was active in the Baptist Student Union, and was a Community Leader in his residential hall on the campus.

In May 2008, his Mom wrote an e-mail to me about Jeff: "Jeff, is also engaged to a lovely young woman from St. Louis, Emily Sutterfield. Do you remember the Crockers at Central PresbyterianChurch? They had a daughter, Sybil, who was about my age. Well, Sybil went on to become a veterinarian, and was a year or two behind Bruce at Missouri University. Turns out Sybil and her family lived next door to Emily and her family in Creve Coeur and was like a second mom to Emily! Small world, isn't it? Anyway - the date hasn't been set yet for Jeff and Emily, but they will be getting married in St.Louis after the new year. Emily graduates with a degree in Journalism from Missouri University this Friday and started a six-month paid internship with "Southern Living" magazine in Birmingham, Alabama, in July. Jeff had an internship with Kiewitt Construction in Kansas City, Missouri that summer and finished his final semester in the fall. He graduated with a degree in Mechanical Engineering in December 2008."

And finish he did! His graduation ceremony was on December 20, 2008, graduating as a Mechanical Engineer at the University of Missouri in Columbia, Magna Cum Laude! He has made the family so proud of him and his accomplishments. His marriage to Emily Sutterfield was well known by then and was on February 28, 2009 in the Saint Louis area, Emily's home church, Rock Hill Baptist Church at 9125 Manchester Rd, with the reception at the Art Foundry in St. Charles County. Suzanne and I traveled the 700 miles from home to Saint Louis for the wedding. We stayed at the home of our long-time friend there, Dr. Neville Rapp.

Jeff did take a position permanently with Kewit Power Construction Company. After a couple of years, Jeff was presented with an opportunity with that company to relocate in Calgary, Alberta, Canada, which was accepted.

Jeffrey Alan Robertson and Emily Sutterfield had the following children:

- i. BOONE SAMUEL ROBERTSON (son of Jeffrey Alan Robertson and Emily Sutterfield) was born on Sep 04, 2012 in Calgary, Canada.

Notes for Boone Samuel Robertson:

Boone Samuel Robertson was born in Calgary, Canada on September 4, 2012, the 111th birthday of his great, great grandfather, the Rev. Mr. Dwight Alfred Sharpe (my father). He birth came at 1:49 PM in the afternoon, weighing in at five pounds, 13 ounces, and measuring 18.5 inches. I guess you could say his arrival was a boone for the family!

# Descendants of Philip Simons

---

## Generation 9

His due date was October 16, so the early arrival necessitated a longer stay at the hospital. All turned out well for mother and baby.

- ii. GRACE ELIZABETH ROBERTSON (daughter of Jeffrey Alan Robertson and Emily Sutterfield) was born on Feb 21, 2015.

Notes for Grace Elizabeth Robertson:  
Born weight 7 lb, 3 oz, length 20 inches

64. **MELISSA SUE SHARPE** (Steven Franklin Sharpe, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Steven Franklin Sharpe, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Jan 25, 1981.

Notes for Melissa Sue Sharpe:

Melissa Sue Sharpe was born January 25, 1981 to Steven Franklin Sharpe and Linda Marie Moore Sharpe. Her grandfather was Harry Franklin Sharpe, my first cousin. My father and Harry's father were brothers.

She was adopted by her grandfather, Harry (my first cousin) and raised by him. She is interested in sharing family information.

Melissa Sue Sharpe had the following child:

- i. LEVI FRANKLIN SHARPE (son of Melissa Sue Sharpe) was born on May 06, 1999.

65. **MATTHEW GARRETT SHARPE** (David Bradley Sharpe, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, David Bradley Sharpe, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Aug 16, 1991. He married Fernanda Ariam Perez on Mar 07, 2014. She was born on Jun 18, 1994.

Matthew Garrett Sharpe and Fernanda Ariam Perez had the following child:

- i. BRADLEY GARRETT LUIS SHARPE (son of Matthew Garrett Sharpe and Fernanda Ariam Perez) was born on Jul 12, 2014.

66. **JEFFREY COLE SHARPE** (Jerry Neill Sharpe, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Mattie de Noailles<sup>5</sup> "Mama Sharpe" Simons, James Alfred<sup>4</sup> "Jim" Simons, Alfred K.<sup>3</sup> Simons, Philip J.<sup>2</sup> "Phil" Simons, Philip<sup>1</sup> Simons, Jerry Neill Sharpe, Harry Franklin Sharpe, Harry Simons "Dee Dee" Sharpe, Henry Seth "Harry" Sharpe, John Elsefer Sharp II, John Elsefer Sharp, George P. Sharp, Johann Peter "Peter" Scherp, Jacob A. Scherp, Peter Scherp, Otto Scherp) was born on Oct 01, 1998. He married **LINDSEY DALE**. She was born on Jun 03, 1985.

Jeffrey Cole Sharpe and Lindsey Dale had the following children:

- i. REAGAN ADELLA SHARPE (daughter of Jeffrey Cole Sharpe and Lindsey Dale).

## Descendants of Philip Simons

---

### Generation 9

- ii. REESE MAKENZIE SHARPE (son of Jeffrey Cole Sharpe and Lindsey Dale).
- iii. KEATON SHARPE (son of Jeffrey Cole Sharpe and Lindsey Dale) was born on May 05, 2015.

Prepared By:

Preparer: Dwight (D. A.) Albert Sharpe  
Phone: 817-504-6508  
Email: da@dasharpe.com

Address: 805 Derting Road East  
Aurora, TX 76078-3712  
USA